



ROCHFORD LOCAL DEVELOPMENT FRAMEWORK:



Sustainability Appraisal/ Strategic Environmental Assessment



Sustainability Appraisal Technical Report



Rochford Core Strategy Preferred Options Document



SUSTAINABILITY APPRAISAL
incorporating
STRATEGIC ENVIRONMENTAL ASSESSMENT of
ROCHFORD'S
LOCAL DEVELOPMENT FRAMEWORK:

ROCHFORD CORE STRATEGY
PREFERRED OPTIONS DOCUMENT

SUSTAINABILITY APPRAISAL TECHNICAL REPORT

<i>date:</i>	<i>November 2008</i>	
<i>prepared for:</i>	<i>Rochford District Council</i>	
<i>prepared by:</i>	<i>Alastair Peattie Toney Hallahan Ray Bryant Liz Payne</i>	<i>Enfusion</i>
<i>quality assurance:</i>	<i>Barbara Carroll</i>	

enfusion
environmental planning and management for sustainability



Treenwood House
Rowden Lane
Bradford on Avon
BA15 2AU
t: 01225 867112
www.enfusion.co.uk

SA of Rochford's Local Development Framework Sustainability Appraisal (SA) of Core Strategy (Preferred Options)

CONTENTS

NON-TECHNICAL SUMMARY

1.0	INTRODUCTION	1
	Purpose of The SA and the SA Report	
	Core Strategy: DPD Contents and Objectives	
	Summary Of Compliance with the SEA Directive/Regulations	
	Habitats Regulations Assessment	
		5
2.0	APPRAISAL METHODS	
	Scoping the Key Sustainability Issues	
	Appraising the Core Strategy Issues and Options	
	Appraising the Core Strategy Preferred Options	
	Summary of SA Method	
	Consultation on the SA	
3.0	SUSTAINABILITY CONTEXT AND OBJECTIVES	8
	Review of Relevant Plans and Programmes	
	Description of the Baseline Conditions	
	The Sustainability Characteristics of Rochford	
	Key Sustainability Issues, Problems and Opportunities	
	The SA Framework	
4.0	SA OF CORE STRATEGY ISSUES & OPTIONS 2006	17
	SA of Core Strategy Objectives	
	SA of Core Strategy Policy and Options Appraisal	
5.0	SA OF CORE STRATEGY PREFERRED POLICIES	24
	SA of Core Strategy Vision and Objectives	
	SA of Preferred Options	
6.0	SUMMARY AND CUMULATIVE EFFECTS ANALYSIS	41
	Cumulative Effect of Plan Policies (Intra-plan Effects)	
	Positive Cumulative Effects of Plan Policies	
	Negative Cumulative Effects of Plan Policies	
	Interactions with Other Relevant Plans & Projects (Inter-plan Effects)	
7.0	RECOMMENDATIONS FOR MITIGATION AND ENHANCEMENT	51
	Coverage of SA/SEA Framework of Objectives	
8.0	IMPLEMENTATION AND MONITORING	54
	Introduction	
	SA Monitoring Proposals for Core Strategy	
9.0	CONCLUSIONS AND NEXT STEPS	59

LIST OF TABLES

Table 3.1: Key sustainability Issues/ opportunities identified for Rochford District	12
Table 3.2: The SA Framework	13
Table 6.1: Cumulative summary of policies.	42
Table 6.2: Significant positive effects of the emerging Core Strategy	44
Table 6.3: Significant negative effects of the emerging Core Strategy	45
Table 6.4: Significant Inter-Plan Cumulative Effects	47
Table 8.1: Potential Indicators	55

APPENDICES

(Available separately)

I	Compliance with the SEA Directive And Regulations
II	Summary of Responses to SA Consultation
III	Collated Baseline Information
IV	Review of Relevant Plans and Programmes
V	SA of Core Strategy Vision and Objectives
VI	SA of Core Strategy Preferred Options 2008
VII	Recommendations for Enhancement and Mitigation

SA OF ROCHFORD CORE STRATEGY PREFERRED OPTIONS SUSTAINABILITY APPRAISAL

NON-TECHNICAL SUMMARY

INTRODUCTION

- 0.1 This is the summary of the Sustainability Appraisal Report for Rochford's Local Development Framework (LDF) Core Strategy (Preferred Options). It describes how the Sustainability Appraisal (SA) process was used to assist in planning for the development and the use of land, as required by planning legislation and Government guidance. The SA assists sustainable development through an ongoing dialogue and assessment during the preparation of LDF Development Planning Documents (DPDs), and considers the implications of social, economic and environmental demands on land use planning.

THE LOCAL DEVELOPMENT FRAMEWORK

- 0.2 The LDF is the new system introduced by the Planning & Compulsory Purchase Act (2004) and it takes the form of a portfolio of documents including DPDs (Core Strategy, Site Specific Allocations and Area Action Plans), the Statement of Community Involvement, and an Annual Monitoring Report. The Core Strategy sets the LDF's long-term Vision and Strategic Objectives for development planning and it considers the options available through the planning system to the Council and communities in the Rochford area. The Preferred Options Document sets out the Council's approach, intended to guide future change and development in the area. The Council is also preparing a Site Allocations DPD, Area Action Plans for Rochford and Hockley Town Centres, and a joint Area Action plan with Southend-on-Sea Borough Council for London Southend Airport.

SUSTAINABILITY APPRAISAL & STRATEGIC ENVIRONMENTAL ASSESSMENT

- 0.3 Planning legislation requires that the LDF is subject to a SA, a systematic process that is designed to evaluate the predicted social, economic and environmental effects of development planning. European and UK legislation require that the LDF is also subject to a Strategic Environmental Assessment (SEA), a process that considers the effects of development planning on the environment. Government guidance advises that these two processes should be carried out together and outlines a number of stages of SA work that need to be carried out as the LDF is being prepared:

Stage A: Setting Context & Scope
Stage B: Developing Options & Assessing Effects
Stage C: Preparing the SA Report
Stage D: Consulting on the Plan & the SA

Stage E: Monitoring Implementation of the Plan

- 0.4 The SA/SEA of the Rochford Core Strategy Preferred Options Document has been prepared in accordance with these requirements for SA/SEA.

THE CHARACTER OF ROCHFORD DISTRICT

- 0.5 Rochford District is rich in heritage and natural beauty, with many miles of unspoilt coastline and attractive countryside. The District is predominantly rural, which is reflected in the fact that 12,763 hectares are designated as Metropolitan Green Belt. The character of the District has a clear east-west divide. The east of the District is sparsely populated and predominantly contains areas at risk of flooding and of ecological importance. The west of the District contains the majority of the District's population, has better access to services and fewer physical constraints.
- 0.6 The service sector dominates the economy of the District with over three-quarters of those employed working in this sector. Although the District is predominantly rural, the proportion of local businesses involved in agricultural activities is low, compared to national and regional figures. The proximity of Southend-on-Sea and the relationship between this urban area and the predominantly rural Rochford District also has a considerable impact upon the characteristics of the District, in particular through contributing to the leakage of spending out of Rochford District. Southend also provides a range of employment opportunities and is within easy commuting distance of a large proportion of the District's population.
- 0.7 Housing demand is focused on the District's larger settlements of Rayleigh, Hockley and Rochford. There is a particular need for affordable housing; current need is not being met. Areas for development are limited by physical constraints, including areas at risk of flooding, areas protected for their landscape value, and areas protected for their ecological value. A number of these areas are of local, regional, national and international ecological importance, including those protected by the EU Habitats Directive.

SA SCOPING & ISSUES FOR SUSTAINABILITY

- 0.8 During late 2005 a scoping process for Rochford was carried out by Essex County Council to help ensure that the SA covered key sustainability issues relevant to Rochford. Plans and programmes were reviewed and information was collated relating to the current and predicted social, environmental and economic characteristics of the areas. This information was updated in 2007-2008.

- 0.9 From these studies, the key sustainability issues and opportunities for the LDF and the SA were identified, as set out in the following table:

Key sustainability Issues/ opportunities identified for Rochford District
The provision of quality and affordable housing to meet housing needs in the Districts settlements.
Improving services and connectivity to the sparsely populated eastern part of the district.
Taking account of environmental and physical constraints when accommodating new housing.
The protection of the District's biodiversity and landscape qualities; including opportunities for green infrastructure networks.
High levels of car ownership and limited public transport in many areas.
High levels of out-commuting to other districts and difficulties in competing with economies in neighbouring areas.
Opportunity to stimulate the local economy, including the rural economy, whilst recognising difficulties in competing with economies in neighbouring areas.
Opportunities to incorporate good practice sustainable design into new development, and minimise the carbon footprint of the District.

SA Framework

- 0.10 An SA Framework was compiled and included SA Objectives that aim to resolve the issues and problems identified; these are used to test the draft DPDs as they are being prepared. This was included in the SA Scoping Report that was sent to statutory consultees. Further updates to the SA Framework were made in 2008. Comments were invited and received from a number of these organisations, which helped to improve the SA Framework. The following is a revised list of the SA Objective Headings.

SA Objective headings	
1. Balanced Communities	8. Landscape & Townscape
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	9. Climate Change & Energy
3. Housing	10. Water
4. Economy & Employment	11. Land & Soil
5. Accessibility	12. Air Quality
6. Biodiversity	13. Sustainable Design & Construction
7. Cultural Heritage	

SA OF THE CORE STRATEGY

- 0.11 Each stage of the preparation of the Core Strategy was appraised systematically using the SA Objectives. Where significant adverse effects, including environmental effects, have been predicted, the SA sought where possible to identify means of offsetting these effects. Where it was considered that there were opportunities to enhance the sustainability of the proposals, recommendations were made. The appraisal recognised 6 categories of predicted effects, as illustrated in the following key.

Categories of sustainability effects	
Colour	Impact
++	Major Positive
+	Positive
0	No Impact
?	Uncertain
-	Negative
--	Major Negative

Appraisal of the LDF Core Strategy Issues and Options 2006

- 0.12 Issues and options were developed initially during early 2006 and were subject to SA in March 2006 by Essex County Council's environmental assessment team. This is reported in the Draft Core Strategy DPD SA/ SEA Environmental Report, issued in September 2006.

Appraisal of the LDF Core Strategy Preferred Options 2007

- 0.13 The development of Issues and Options, and the subsequent appraisals undertaken, informed the development of Preferred Options, which were subject to detailed SA by Essex County Council's environmental assessment team. This was reported in the June 2007 Core Strategy Preferred Option SA/ SEA Environmental Report. Rochford District Council has since significantly revised the Core Strategy Preferred Options Document during 2008.

Appraisal of the LDF Core Strategy Preferred Options 2008

- 0.14 The emerging Preferred Options for the Core Strategy were developed during spring/ summer 2008 and the document was subject to SA by Enfusion in October 2008. The vision and objectives were appraised and performed well against the majority of SA objectives. Each Preferred Option was assessed against the full SA Framework objectives. Where there were any potential adverse effects predicted for sustainability, or opportunities identified to improve the sustainability of the Core Strategy, recommendations were made.

Uncertainties

- 0.15 Throughout the development of the Preferred Options and the Sustainability Appraisal process, data gaps and uncertainties were uncovered. It is not always possible to accurately predict sustainability effects when considering plans at such a strategic scale. Impacts on biodiversity and cultural heritage, for example, will depend on more detailed information and studies at a site-level. And whilst climate change science is becoming more accurate, it is difficult to predict impacts likely to result from climate change, including synergistic effects. These uncertainties have been acknowledged in the appraisal matrices, where applicable, and will be further considered at the submission stage.

Significant effects identified

0.16 The majority of policies were found to have significant positive sustainability benefits. The following table summarises the key positive effects identified:

Significant positive effects of the emerging Core Strategy	
Key relevant SA Objective:	Positive effects identified:
Housing	The plan will have significant positive effects through meeting the housing needs of the District, particularly affordable housing needs, and in locations where housing is most needed.
Accessibility, Climate Change, Air Quality	The plan responds to existing high levels of car ownership and accessibility issues, by including strong policies in support of public transport and through seeking to minimise out-commuting.
Balanced Communities	The plan provides an inclusive approach to infrastructure provision, with particular benefits for families, children and young people.
Balanced Communities, Healthy and Safe communities, Economy and Employment	The plan recognises the benefits of providing for and consulting with children and young people, and may assist in the retention of the District's young people, who can then contribute to the local economy.
Balanced Communities, Housing	The plan recognises the needs of Rochford's ageing population and seeks to accommodate those needs, for example through provision of lifetime housing.
Balanced Communities, Accessibility	The plan provides measures to regenerate rural communities including developing better connectivity between east and west.
Biodiversity, Landscape & townscape, Water, Land and soil	The plan recognises the distinctive landscape and biodiversity areas in the District, (including coastal landscapes and flood-prone areas) and takes an approach to development that minimises impacts on these areas through steering development toward the more developed western side of the District and existing settlements.
Economy & Employment, Balanced Communities	The plan will have positive effects for the economic regeneration of existing centres and the regeneration of rural communities.
Sustainable construction	The plan has a strong focus on sustainable design and construction, including consideration of travel plans, encouraging sustainable transport, and ensuring high level compliance with codes for sustainable construction.

0.17 Alongside the many positive effects of the plan, negative sustainability effects were also identified, generally as a result of the increased development proposed in the plan. These are outlined below:

Significant negative effects of the emerging Core Strategy	
Key relevant SA Objective:	Negative Effects identified:
Air Quality, Healthy & Safe Communities, Biodiversity, Water, Land & Soil	<p>The cumulative effects of increased development, including housing, employment development, the expansion of London Southend Airport and other infrastructure. These effects include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ increased air pollution (local and regional); ■ direct land-take; ■ pressures on water resources and water quality; ■ increased noise and light pollution, particularly from traffic; ■ increased waste production; ■ loss of tranquillity ; ■ implications for human health (e.g. from increased pollution); and ■ incremental effects on landscape and townscapes. <p>It is noted that whilst policies relating to the overall amount of residential and employment development, and to some extent, the support of the London Southend Airport are determined at a higher policy level in the East of England Plan, significant environmental effects are evident for Rochford District. It is important that these effects are recognised in the SA so that adequate mitigation can be set in place in the LDF.</p>
Climate Change and Energy/	<p>An increase in the District's contribution to greenhouse gas production- this is inevitable given the amount of new development proposed, and includes factors such as increased transportation costs, embodied energy in construction materials and increased energy use from new housing and employment development.</p>
Cultural Heritage Balanced Communities Landscape & Townscape	<p>Less tangible effects of significant physical, economic and social changes for local communities, including impacts on cultural heritage, landscape, community cohesion and identify particularly in locations where there will be significant increases in development.</p>

Mitigation and enhancement recommendations

0.18 An important role of the SA process is to provide recommendations for the mitigation of negative effects and enhancement of the positive

effects identified in the appraisal process. These can then be carried forward in the remainder of the plan-making process and can include further recommendations for other development plan documents (for example Area Action Plans) and for processes including development control and site master planning.

- 0.19 In preparing plan policies, Rochford District Council has already sought to mitigate the negative effects of development and maximise the opportunities presented, and are commended for the work undertaken to date. The SA process has made further recommendations for the plan and these often relate to the linkages between different issues that were identified as a result of the SA. For example, there are strong synergies between the preservation and enhancement of biodiversity, the development of greenways and other policies that aim to improve accessibility; and this could be further developed in the submission document.

Monitoring the Implementation of the LDF

- 0.20 Local planning authorities are required to produce Annual Monitoring Reports including indicators and targets against which the progress of the Local Development Framework can be measured. There is also a requirement to monitor the predictions made in the SA and Government advises Councils to prepare a Monitoring Strategy that incorporates the needs of the LDF and the SA. Rochford District Council is preparing a monitoring strategy that will incorporate the recommendations from this SA.

CONCLUSIONS AND NEXT STEPS

- 0.21 The SA of the Core Strategy Preferred Options has appraised the effects of individual policies, as well as the overall effect of the plan, including cumulative and incremental effects. The SA has found that the emerging Rochford LDF will make a significant contribution to sustainability in the District, with a particularly strong focus on meeting housing and community needs, enhancing accessibility and protecting the District's natural environment. The key negative effects identified relate to increased housing and employment development and the expansion of Southend Airport. Whilst it is recognised that these actions have been determined at a higher policy level (i.e the East of England Plan), the SA has sought to make further recommendations to assist Council in mitigating the negative effects and enhancing the positive opportunities of this development for Rochford District.
- 0.22 This SA report, alongside consultation responses received, will be used to inform the preparation of policies in the Core Strategy Submission Document. Any significant changes made to the document will be subject to further SA, and a Revised SA Report will be published alongside the Core Strategy Submission Document.

1.0 INTRODUCTION

Purpose of the SA and the SA Report

- 1.1 The purpose of Sustainability Appraisal (SA) is to promote sustainable development through the integration of environmental, social and economic considerations in the preparation of Local Development Documents (LDDs). This requirement is set out in Section 39 (2) of the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act, 2004 and Planning Policy Statement 12: Local Development Frameworks, 2004. Local Development Documents must also be subject to Strategic Environmental Assessment¹² (SEA) and Government advises³ that an integrated approach is adopted so that the SA process incorporates the SEA requirements.
- 1.2 This is the SA Report that documents the Sustainability Appraisal/Strategic Environmental Assessment processes for the Rochford District Council Core Strategy Development Planning Document (DPD): Preferred Options Document. The Sustainability Appraisal Framework discussed in Section 3 of this SA Report indicates the relationship between the SA and the SEA; compliance with the SEA Regulations is signposted below in this section and detailed in Appendix I. This SA Report is being published for consultation with the Core Strategy DPD: Preferred Options Document in accordance with SEA Regulations and SA Guidance.

Core Strategy: DPD Contents & Objectives

Local Development Framework

- 1.3 The Rochford Local Development Framework comprises the following Local Development Documents:
- Core Strategy DPD
 - Site Allocations DPD
 - Area Action Plans (DPDs) for Rochford Town Centre, Hockley Town Centre and London Southend Airport (with Southend-on-Sea Borough Council).

Core Strategy

- 1.4 The Core Strategy is the overarching strategic document of the Rochford District Council Local Development Framework (LDF), and sets out the key elements of the planning framework for the District; it is the spatial expression of the Sustainable Community Strategy. The Core Strategy has been in development since 2005. Issues and

¹ EU Directive 2001/42/EC

² Environmental Assessment of Plans and Programmes Regulations 2004

³ ODPM, 2005 *Sustainability Appraisal of Regional Spatial Strategies and Local Development Documents*

Options were initially prepared in spring/ summer 2006 and were then published for consultation in September 2006. The SA and the consultation helped to determine the preferred overall spatial strategy, and the Preferred Options, which were published for public consultation in May 2007. A number of the comments received from the consultation expressed a desire to see greater detail in the Core Strategy. However, the issue that elicited the most responses related to the location and amount of new housing. As a result of these concerns the Council revised the Core Strategy Preferred Options Document in 2007-2008.

- 1.5 The Core Strategy includes a Spatial Vision and Spatial Objectives for the District as follows:

Spatial Vision:

The Council want to create an environment that is vibrant, inclusive, safe, sustainable and modern while retaining the essential characteristics of the salt marshes, rivers, woodland, open countryside, villages and market towns that make Rochford what it is today. We see the District as a place with high quality natural and built environments that retain their distinctiveness, foster civic pride and where all have access to quality accessible services.

The Council's overarching vision is to make the District the place of choice in the county to live, work and visit.

The Council will:

- *Build on the heritage, cultural and economic strengths of our area and the sense of identity and civic pride of our people.*
- *Improve the quality of life for people in our communities and play a full role in the sustainable growth and prosperity of our County.*
- *Utilise our position within Thames Gateway South Essex to promote the District as the 'green part' of the sub region.*

Key Planning Objectives:

- *To work towards sustainable development by making the most effective and efficient use of land.*
- *To improve the quality of life of the inhabitants of the District by providing the best possible environment, and satisfying social needs by making accessible provision for the necessary health, housing, educational, community and leisure facilities in the interests of the total well being of all groups within the population.*
- *To ensure the availability of land in appropriate locations for housing, commercial and industrial uses.*
- *To retain, conserve and enhance the built and natural environments, including the architectural and historical heritage, flora, fauna and their habitats, throughout the District.*

- *To make provision for transportation improvements to effect the most environmentally sustainable, efficient, convenient movement of goods and people.*
- *To define and protect the Metropolitan Green Belt, the undeveloped coast and areas of ecological interest by directing development towards the District's established settlements.*
- *To enable the existing business community to function as efficiently as possible and to support economic and regeneration development throughout the District.*

Summary of Compliance with the SEA Directive & Regulations

- 1.6 The SEA Regulations set out certain requirements for reporting the SEA process, and specify that if an integrated appraisal is undertaken (i.e. SEA is subsumed within the SA process, as for the SA of the Rochford LDF), then the sections of the SA Report that meet the requirements set out for reporting the SEA process must be clearly signposted. The requirements for reporting the SEA process are set out in Appendix I and within each relevant section of this report.

Habitats Regulations Assessment

- 1.7 In October 2005 a European Court of Justice ruling directed that land use plans are subject to the provisions of Article 6 (3) and (4) of the Directive 92/43/EEC on the Conservation of Natural Habitats and of Wild Fauna and Flora (Habitats Directive).⁴ Land Use Plans may therefore require the undertaking of an Appropriate Assessment (AA) of their implications for European Sites. The purpose of AA is to assess the impacts of a land-use plan against the conservation objectives of a European site and to ascertain whether it would adversely affect the integrity of that site, whether alone or in combination with other plans and projects. Where significant negative effects are identified, alternative options should be examined to avoid any potential damaging effects. It is the responsibility of the Local Planning Authority to assess whether or not an AA is required and to carry out the AA in the preparation of a DPD or Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) where it is required.
- 1.8 There are three European Designated Natura 2000 sites within Rochford District and five within a 15km buffer of Rochford's boundary, and therefore within the potential influence of the plan ⁵.

European sites within Rochford District:

- Essex Estuaries SAC
- Crouch and Roach Estuaries SPA (and Ramsar Site)

⁴ Case C-06-/04 (Commission v United Kingdom). European Court of Justice (ECJ) .20 October 2005.

⁵ A 15 km buffer zone is commonly used in HRA to determine effects on European sites within the influence of land use plans, but outside of plan boundaries to account for transboundary effects.

- Foulness SPA (and Ramsar Site)

European sites within a 15km buffer of Rochford District's boundary:

- Blackwater Estuary SPA (and Ramsar Site)
- Benfleet and Southend Marshes SPA (and Ramsar Site)
- Dengie SPA (and Ramsar Site)
- Thames Estuary and Marshes Special Protection Area (SPA) (and Ramsar Site)
- Medway Estuary and Marshes SPA (and Ramsar Site)

- 1.9 The majority of development proposed within the Core Strategy has been directed towards the west of the District, thereby minimising the potential for direct effects on European sites in the east of the District, including those along the Essex coastline and Thames Estuaries. However Council is aware that further work will need to be undertaken, particularly in terms of looking at the impacts on the Crouch and Roach Estuaries. An Appropriate Assessment screening of the Core Strategy DPD will be undertaken by Rochford District Council to inform any further work on the Core Strategy and determine if detailed Appropriate Assessment is required.

2.0 APPRAISAL METHODS

Scoping the Key Sustainability Issues

- 2.1 Essex County Council was commissioned in October 2005 by Rochford District Council to progress the SA work. A SA scoping process was undertaken during 2005 to help ensure that the SA covers the key sustainability issues that are relevant to the spatial and development planning system in the Rochford area. This included the development of an SA Framework of objectives (presented at the end of Section 3 of this SA Report) to comprise the basis for appraisal. An SA Scoping Report was prepared to summarise the findings of the Scoping process. This was published in November 2005 for consultation with statutory consultees. Responses to this scoping consultation, and how they were taken into account, are reported in this SA Report.

Appraising the Core Strategy Issues and Options

Appraising the Core Strategy Objectives

- 2.2 Essex County Council's Environmental Assessment team carried out a compatibility analysis of the Core Strategy Objectives using the SA Framework of objectives for sustainability and planning in May 2006.

Appraising the Issues and Strategic Options

- 2.3 Issues and options were developed initially during early 2006 and were subject to SA by Essex County Council's Environmental Assessment team. The Strategic Options were assessed against the SA Framework of objectives with regard to the short, medium and long term effects of the options on the SA objectives.

Appraising the Core Strategy Preferred Options

- 2.4 The previous Preferred Options were appraised by Essex County Council's Environmental Assessment team and published for consultation in May 2007. The options were appraised against the sustainability objectives identified in the Scoping Report identifying the impact of the preferred options on the sustainability objectives and potential cumulative and significant effects.
- 2.5 The emerging Preferred Options for the Core Strategy were developed during 2007-2008 and subject to SA in October 2008. A compatibility analysis of the updated vision and objectives has also been carried out. Each Preferred Option was assessed against the full SA Framework objectives. Where there were any potential adverse effects predicted for sustainability or opportunities identified to improve the sustainability of the Core Strategy, recommendations were made.

- 2.6 The full detail of the appraisal is detailed at Appendix VI accompanying this report, and a summary of the assessment findings and recommendations is provided at Section 5. The appraisal has been undertaken in accordance with the statutory requirements set out in formal guidance for the sustainability appraisal of local development documents which incorporates Strategic Environmental Assessment.⁶

Summary of SA Method

- 2.7 The method used for this Sustainability Appraisal of the Core Strategy comprises the following elements:
- Identifying relevant baseline information and other plans or programmes that influence the Core Strategy policies.
 - Using the Sustainability Appraisal Framework with professional expertise and drawing upon selected information in the Review of Plans and Programmes, and the Baseline Information.
 - Commenting on the areas where each element or policy of the Core Strategy has specific potential impacts - highlighting where possible, positive/negative effects, short/long term effects, indirect/direct effects, cumulative effects, and the reversibility, scale and likelihood of effects with recommendations for proposed mitigation or enhancement where identified.

Consultation on the SA

- 2.8 The key sustainability issues were identified through the SA scoping process that was placed on consultation by the Rochford District Council with statutory consultees in November 2005.
- 2.9 Issues and Options were initially prepared in spring/ summer 2006 and were then published for consultation in September 2006. The SA and the consultation helped to determine the preferred overall spatial strategy and Preferred options, which were published for public consultation in May 2007. A number of the comments received from the consultation expressed a desire to see greater detail in the Core Strategy. However, the issue that elicited the most responses related to the location and amount of new housing. As a result of these concerns the Council have revised the Core Strategy Preferred Options Document.
- 2.10 The revised SA framework was sent out to statutory consultees in September 2008. Comments received as a result of this consultation were reviewed and changes made where possible and relevant; responses are summarised and reported in Appendix II of this SA Report.

⁶ Sustainability of Regional Spatial Strategies and Local Development Documents (ODPM, Nov 2005).

- 2.11 This Sustainability Appraisal Report is being published alongside the Core Strategy Preferred Options document, in accordance with SEA Regulations and SA Guidance. It will be published on the Council's website www.rochford.gov.uk and sent to statutory consultees and other relevant stakeholders.

3.0 SUSTAINABILITY CONTEXT AND OBJECTIVES

Review of Relevant Plans and Programmes

- 3.1 In order to establish a clear scope for the SA of the LDF it is necessary (and a requirement of SEA) to review and develop an understanding of the wider range of “*policies, plans, programmes and sustainability objectives*”⁷ that are relevant to the LDF. This includes International, European, National, Regional and local level policies, plans and strategies. Summarising the aspirations of other relevant policies, plans, programmes and sustainability objectives (hereafter referred to as ‘relevant plans’) promotes systematic identification of the ways in which the LDF could help fulfil them.
- 3.2 A thorough review of relevant plans was undertaken as part of the SA and SEA of the emerging East of England Plan, including relevant International, National, Regional and Sub Regional plans. Further relevant plans for the LDF and SA were also compiled by Rochford Council, as part of the development of the evidence base for the LDF. A broader range of plans and programmes were then considered by Essex County Council's environmental assessment team in order to meet SA requirements. This Plans and Programmes review was reported in the SA Scoping Report published in November 2005 and is available in the Council's website.
- 3.3 In 2008, it was decided that due to time elapsed since the original work was undertaken, and the release of numerous new plans and programs, an update of the PP review be undertaken. This was carried out by Enfusion to ensure that a robust and credible evidence base is available to inform the plan and SA. This new work was undertaken in September 2008 and is presented as an Appendix to this report.

Description of the Baseline Conditions

- 3.4 Collection of baseline information is required under SEA legislation, and is fundamental to the SA process to provide a background to, and evidence base for, identifying sustainability problems and opportunities in Rochford, and providing the basis for predicting and monitoring effects of the LDF. To make judgements about how the emerging content of the LDF will progress or hinder sustainable development, it is essential to understand the economic, environmental and social circumstances in Rochford today and their likely evolution in the future. The aim is to collect only relevant and sufficient data on the present and future state of the District to allow the potential effects of the LDF to be adequately predicted.
- 3.5 The SA Guidance provided by Government proposes a practical approach to data collection, recognising that information may not yet

⁷ *Sustainability Appraisal of Regional Spatial Strategies and Local Development Documents*
ODPM, November 2005

be available, and that information gaps for future improvements should be reported as well as the need to consider uncertainties in data. Collection of baseline information should be continuous as the SA process guides plan making and as new information becomes available.

- 3.6 SA Guidance advises that, where possible, information should be collated to include:
- 'comparators' - (ie the same information for different areas) - as points of reference against which local data may be compared
 - established targets, which will highlight how far the current situation is from such thresholds
 - trends - to ascertain whether the situation is currently improving or deteriorating
- 3.7 A SEA Baseline Information Profile (2007-2008) has been prepared for Rochford District Council by Essex County Council. The County Council has entered into an agreement with several local authorities in Essex to collect and maintain the baseline information to meet the requirements of the SEA Directive. The report draws together national, regional and local data to enable assessment of the current situation within the District. Targets and standards at international, national and local level are reviewed to provide the necessary context and to facilitate the focussing of resources into areas of non-compliance or significant failure. The report also examines limitations in the data collected. The SEA Baseline Information Profile (2007-2008) Report, including comparators, established targets and trends is presented in Appendix III. The key issues that arose from the baseline profile are:
- The character of the District has a clear east-west divide. The east of the District is sparsely populated and predominantly contains areas at risk of flooding and of ecological importance. The west of the District contains the majority of the District's population, has better access to services and fewer physical constraints.
 - The District has an ageing population with a lower percentage of 14-44 year olds and a higher percentage of 45-64 year olds than regional and national figures.
 - Between 2001 and 2005 eleven affordable dwellings were completed in the District, this is significantly lower than the 393 affordable housing units required annually, as identified by the Rochford District Housing Needs Survey 2004.
 - Demand for housing is focused primarily on the District's larger settlements of Rayleigh, Hockley and Rochford.
 - Life expectancy in the District has increased since 1991 along with reduced levels of mortality due to coronary heart disease and cancer.
 - There are two areas (Foulness and the Crouch and Rouch Estuaries) designated as Ramsar sites within the District as part of the wider Mid Essex Coast Ramsar site. The same sites are also designated as

Special Areas of Protection. Part of the Essex Estuary Special Area of Conservation is also within the District.

- Water quality across the District has been declining since 2005.

The Sustainability Characteristics of Rochford

- 3.8 It is important to distil the key sustainability issues, problems and objectives relevant to the District from the collated information and consideration of the particular character of the area. These issues are considered to be priorities for consideration through the Sustainability Appraisal, and the SA Framework of sustainability objectives (detailed in Section 3) seeks to attend to them.

Characterisation

- 3.9 Geographically, Rochford is situated within a peninsula between the Rivers Thames and Crouch, and is bounded to the east by the North Sea. It covers an area of 65 square miles, is rich in heritage and natural beauty, with many miles of unspoilt coastline and attractive countryside. The District is predominantly rural, which is reflected in the fact that 12,763 hectares are designated as Metropolitan Green Belt.
- 3.10 In 2001 the Census recorded the District as having a population of 78,489. The Office for National Statistics (ONS) currently estimates that the population of the District in 2008 is 81,700, and projects that this will rise to 87,000 by 2021. Rochford District is home to a relatively large number of families, raising the average household size. This is particularly the case in the western part of the District, perhaps indicating that the higher levels of in-migration in these parts are due to parents seeking the quality of life and prosperity needed to support families.
- 3.11 There are approximately 31,952 households within Rochford District. The average price of a detached dwelling in 2007 was £319,790 in Rochford District, which is slightly lower than the average price for the same property type in Essex (£339,220). The Regional Spatial Strategy (known as the East of England Plan) has given an allocation of 4600 dwellings to be built in Rochford District between 2001 and 2021. Housing needs studies and other data from sources such as the housing waiting list indicate that demand for housing is focused primarily on the District's larger settlements of Rayleigh, Hockley and Rochford, but there is still demand for housing in other settlements.
- 3.12 Rochford has a small, but reasonably productive, and enterprising economy. Although the District does not record significant levels of 'high skills', a solid foundation of basic and intermediate skills underpins the local economy, and supports a healthy share of knowledge-driven jobs. Rochford District is a generally prosperous part of the country, despite only a modest share of resident 'knowledge workers', the typically higher paid employees. This is reflected in reasonably low deprivation, excellent health conditions among the District's

population (although some pockets of poorer health in the more urban areas are evident), and one of the lowest crime rates in the country.

- 3.13 The service sector dominates the economy of the District with over three-quarters of those employed working in this sector. This is, however, a smaller proportion than that of either the region or the country. Although the District is predominantly rural, the proportion of local businesses involved in agricultural activities is low, constituting a fraction over 3% of VAT registered businesses in Rochford District compared to national and regional figures of a fraction over 5% and over 5.5%, respectively.
- 3.14 Rochford has three strategic trunk routes in or around its boundary, namely the A130, A127 and A13. The A127 and A13 run directly to London, a main commuter and employment destination. There are also three train stations located in the District, which provide a direct service to London Liverpool Street.
- 3.15 The proximity of Southend-on-Sea and the relationship between this urban area and predominantly rural Rochford District also has a considerable impact upon the characteristics of the District. Southend is the largest retail centre in the sub-region, attracting consumer expenditure from a wider area and contributing to the leakage of spending out of the District. The retail catchment area of Southend overlays those of all of the District's centres. In addition, Southend provides a range of employment opportunities and is within easy commuting distance of a large proportion of the District's population.
- 3.16 The landscape of the character of the District has been broadly identified as being made up of three types: Crouch and Roach Farmland; Dengie and Foulness Coastal; and South Essex Coastal Towns. The latter of these three is least sensitive to development. The character of the District has a clear east-west divide. The east of the District is sparsely populated and predominantly contains areas at risk of flooding and of ecological importance. The west of the District contains the majority of the District's population, has better access to services and fewer physical constraints.
- 3.17 Areas for development are limited by physical constraints, including areas at risk of flooding, areas protected for their landscape value, and areas protected for their ecological value. Some such areas are of local, regional national and international importance, including those protected by the EU Habitats Directive.

Key Sustainability Issues, Problems and Opportunities

- 3.18 The following key sustainability issues are considered to be priorities for sustainability, arising from the particular characteristics, pressures and opportunities currently affecting Rochford:

Table: 3.1: Key sustainability Issues/ opportunities identified for Rochford District
The provision of quality and affordable housing to meet housing needs in the Districts settlements.
Improving services and connectivity to the sparsely populated eastern part of the district.
Taking account of environmental and physical constraints when accommodating new housing.
The protection of the District's biodiversity and landscape qualities; including opportunities for green infrastructure networks.
High levels of car ownership and limited public transport in many areas.
High levels of out-commuting to other districts and difficulties in competing with economies in neighbouring areas.
Opportunity to stimulate the local economy, including the rural economy, whilst recognising difficulties in competing with economies in neighbouring areas.
Opportunities to incorporate good practice sustainable design into new development, and minimise the carbon footprint of the District.

- 3.19 The SA Framework presented in the next Section sets out objectives to address these issues. The Framework also includes objectives relating to, for example, generation of renewable energy which, whilst not specific to Rochford, is a crucial component of sustainable development and needs to be progressed everywhere.

The SA Framework

- 3.20 The proposed SA Framework provides the basis by which the sustainability effects of emerging Local Development Documents will be described, analysed and compared. It includes a number of sustainability objectives, elaborated by 'decision-aiding questions'. These have been distilled from the information collated during the review of relevant Plans and Programmes and the review of Baseline Information (as detailed in Sections 2 and 3 of this report, respectively), the key sustainability issues identified (as detailed in previously in this Section), as well as from discussions with planning professionals with extensive experience working in Rochford.
- 3.21 The sustainability objectives seek to address and progress the main sustainability issues and opportunities identified as important in Rochford. The decision-aiding questions assist by clarifying the detail of the issues, improving objectivity, ensuring that the appraisal is relevant to land use planning, and making the SA Framework more locally specific.
- 3.22 The framework has been updated as the LDF has progressed to accommodate recommendations resulting from the consultation exercises. These changes can be found in Appendix II of this SA Report.

Table 3.2: The SA Framework

SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
1. Balanced Communities (SEA topic: Population & Human Health, Material Assets)	
To ensure the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Will it ensure the phasing of infrastructure, including community facilities to meet ongoing and future needs? ■ Will it ensure the regeneration and enhancement of existing communities? ■ Will it ensure equal opportunities and that all sections of the community are catered for? ■ Will it meet the needs of an ageing population? ■ Will the policies and options proposed seek to enhance the qualifications and skills of the local community? ■ Will income and quality-of-life disparities be reduced?
2. Healthy & Safe Communities (SEA topic: Population & Human Health)	
Create healthy and safe environments where crime and disorder or fear of crime does not undermine the quality of life or community cohesion	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Will it ensure the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design? ■ Will it improve health and reduce health inequalities? ■ Will it promote informal recreation and encourage healthy, active lifestyles? ■ Will green infrastructure and networks be promoted and/or enhanced? ■ Will it minimise noise pollution? ■ Will it minimise light pollution?
3. Housing (SEA topic: Population & Human Health)	
To provide everybody with the opportunity to live in a decent home	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Will it increase the range and affordability of housing for all social groups? ■ Will a mix of housing types and tenures be promoted? ■ Will it reduce the number of unfit homes? ■ Does it promote high quality design? ■ Is there sustainable access to key services? ■ Does it meet the resident's needs in terms of sheltered and lifetime homes or those that can be easily adapted so?
4. Economy & Employment (SEA topic: Population & Human Health, Material Assets)	
To achieve sustainable levels of economic growth/prosperity and promote town centre vitality/viability	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Does it promote and enhance existing centres by focusing development in such centres? ■ Will it improve business development? ■ Does it enhance consumer choice through the provision of a range of shopping, leisure, and local services to meet the needs of the entire community? ■ Does it promote mixed use and high density development in urban centres? ■ Does it promote a wide variety of jobs across all sectors? ■ Does it secure more opportunities for residents to work in the district?

SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
5. Accessibility	(SEA topic: Population & Human Health, Air, Climatic Factors)
To promote more sustainable transport choices both for people and moving freight ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services by public transport, walking and cycling	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Will it increase the availability of sustainable transport modes? ■ Will it seek to encourage people to use alternative modes of transportation other than the private car, including walking and cycling? ■ Will it contribute positively to reducing social exclusion by ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services? ■ Will it reduce the need to travel? ■ Does it seek to encourage development where large volumes of people and/or transport movements are located in sustainable accessible locations? ■ Does it enable access for all sections of the community, including the young, women, those with disabilities and the elderly? ■ Does it secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District, and for out-commuting to be reduced?
6. Biodiversity	(SEA topic: Fauna & Flora)
To conserve and enhance the biological and geological diversity of the environment as an integral part of social, environmental and economic development	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Will it conserve and enhance natural/semi natural habitats, including the District's distinctive estuaries and salt marshes? ■ Will it conserve and enhance species diversity, and in particular avoid harm to protected species and priority species? ■ Will it maintain and enhance sites designated for their nature conservation interest? ■ Will it conserve and enhance sites of geological significance? ■ Does land use allocation reflect the scope of using brownfield land for significant wildlife interest where viable and realistic.
7. Cultural Heritage	(SEA topic: Cultural Heritage, Landscape)
To maintain and enhance the cultural heritage and assets of the District	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Will it protect and enhance sites, features and areas of historical, archaeological and cultural value in both urban and rural areas? ■ Will it support locally-based cultural resources and activities?

SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
8. Landscape & Townscape (SEA topic: Landscape ,Cultural Heritage)	
To maintain and enhance the quality of landscapes and townscapes	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Does it seek to enhance the range and quality of the public realm and open spaces? ■ Will it contribute to the delivery of the enhancement, effective management and appropriate use of land in the urban fringe? ■ Will it reduce the amount of derelict, degraded and underused land? ■ Will it conserve and/or improve the landscape character? ■ Will it preserve and/or enhance townscape character and value? ■ Will the local character/vernacular be preserved and enhanced through development
9. Climate Change & Energy (SEA topic: Climatic Factors)	
To reduce contributions to climate change	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Will it reduce emissions of greenhouse gases by reducing energy consumption? ■ Will it lead to an increased proportion of energy needs being met from renewable sources? ■ Does it adapt to and provide for the consequences of climate change in a largely low-lying area and allow species room to migrate?
10. Water (SEA topic: Water, Fauna & Flora)	
To improve water quality and reduce the risk of flooding	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Will it improve the quality of inland water? ■ Will it improve the quality of coastal waters? ■ Will it provide for an efficient water conservation and supply regime? ■ Will it provide for effective wastewater treatment? ■ Will it require the provision of sustainable drainage systems in new development? ■ Will it reduce the risk of flooding and promote sustainable flood management, including, where possible, the enhancement of habitats and landscape?
11. Land & Soil (SEA topic: Soils)	
To maintain and improve the quality of the District's land and soil	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Does it ensure the re-use of previously-developed land and urban areas in preference to Greenfield sites? ■ Will higher-density development be promoted where appropriate? ■ Will soil quality be preserved? ■ Will it promote the remediation of contaminated land? ■ Will the best and most versatile agricultural land be protected?
12. Air Quality (SEA topic: Air, Climatic Factors)	
To improve air quality	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Will air quality be improved through reduced emissions (eg. through reducing car travel)? ■ Will it direct transport movements away from AQMAs and/or potentially significant junctions?

SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
13 Sustainable Design & Construction (SEA topic: Human Health, Material Assets, Climatic Factors, Fauna & Flora, Water, Air)	
To promote sustainable design and construction	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Will it ensure the use of sustainable design principles, e.g. encouraging a mix of uses? ■ Will it integrate new opportunities for biodiversity and habitat creation, where possible? ■ Will climate proofing design measures be incorporated? ■ Will it require the re-use and recycling of construction materials? ■ Will it encourage a reduction in waste and sustainable waste management? ■ Will it encourage locally-sourced materials? ■ Will it require best-practice sustainable construction methods, for example in energy and water efficiency?

4.0 SA OF CORE STRATEGY ISSUES AND OPTIONS 2006

SA of Core Strategy Objectives

- 4.1 A compatibility analysis of the CS objectives was carried out by Essex County Council's environmental assessment team in May 2006. Broadly speaking the CS objectives performed well against the SA objectives. The compatibility matrix can be found within SA Report that accompanied the Core Strategy Issues and Options document for consultation in September 2006.

SA of Core Strategy Issues and Options

- 4.2 The CS Issues and Options were subject to SA in March 2006 by Essex County Council's environmental assessment team. The Strategic Options were assessed against the SA Framework of objectives with regard to the short, medium and long term effects of the options on the SA objectives. The results of the SA are described in the Core Strategy Issues and Options SA Report (September 2006), with the detailed matrix based appraisal provided in the appendices of that report. A summary of the results is provided below. Council has considered the findings of the SA of the Issues and options, alongside consultation comments in the development of the Preferred options, and this has assisted in the development of sustainable Preferred Options.

The Green Belt & Strategic Gaps between Settlements

Option A - Relaxation of greenbelt policy, leading to more development opportunities in the greenbelt, particularly for leisure and tourism.

Option B - No strategic gaps, allowing coalescence in areas where the greenbelt performs only a token purpose.

Option C - The Council proposes to continue its restrictive suite of policies for development within the greenbelt, in line with national guidance. The key general extent of the greenbelt will be shown on the Core Strategy Key Diagram and in detail on the Proposals Map.

Option D - The Council considers that strategic gaps will be defined and protected by policy and included broadly on the Core Strategy Key Diagram and in detail on the Proposals Maps. The Policy will include the strategic gaps below;

- Great Wakering and North Shoebury (the area around the boundary with Southend-on-Sea Borough Council),
- Hockley and Rayleigh,
- Hullbridge and Rayleigh,
- Rawreth and Rayleigh,
- Rayleigh and Eastwood (the area around the boundary with Southend-on-Sea Borough Council)
- Rayleigh and Thundersley (the area around the boundary with Castle Point Borough Council),
- Rochford/Ashingdon and Hawkwell/Hockley

- 4.3 The SA of the Draft Core Strategy DPD Regulation 25 version found that Option C and D will have long-term major negative effects on the provision of housing, while Option A would have long-term major negative effects on the protection of the greenbelt. Option B was appraised as only having a minor negative effect on the protection of the greenbelt. Option C was found to have the most major positive effects against SA objectives relating to the protection of the greenbelt, biodiversity, sustainable transport, climate change and air quality.

Protection and Enhancement of the Upper Roach Valley

Option A - No country park allocation, keeping it to its current size with no proposals for expansion

Option B - No local landscape designations, allowing more general policies to determine the style and location of development.

Option C - No need for a further designation, allowing more general policies to determine the style and location of development.

Option D - A policy providing for the protection and enhancement of the area and increased informal countryside recreation opportunities.

Option E - Identify land to be included in the Cherry Orchard Jubilee County Park and any further proposed extensions beyond its current allocation.

- 4.4 Option A, B and C were found to have minor negative effects against the majority of SA objectives. Option D performed well against SA objectives relating to safe communities, protecting the greenbelt, provision of housing and biodiversity. However it was found to have minor negative effects against education and cultural heritage. Option E was found to have positive effects against the majority of SA objectives.

Protection and Enhancement of Special Landscape Areas

Option A - No local landscape designations, as these add little value to the planning process and the countryside should be protected for its own sake

Option B - No coastal protection belt as the coast is protected by nature conservation designations

Option C - No protection for the landscape as this is an evolving feature and artificial designations create artificial landscapes.

Option D - Freedom for agriculture, horticulture, equine uses, leisure and tourism to develop in these areas, whilst maintaining restrictions on general employment and housing uses.

Option E - Protection for the undeveloped coast and ensuring that development proposed for the undeveloped coast must require a coastal location.

Option F - Protection for the three Special Landscape Areas allowing only for development that has location, size, siting, design, materials and landscaping according with the character of the area in which the development is proposed

Option G - Protection of the Area of Historic Landscape and Ancient Woodlands from development that would adversely affect their historic importance, existing landscape character or physical appearance.

- 4.5 The appraisal found that Option A, B and C would have a negative impact on the majority of SA objectives, especially against those relating to cultural heritage and landscapes. Option D was identified

as having a major positive impact on safe communities and a major negative impact on climate change. Option E, F and G were all assessed as having the same level of effect against the SA objectives. The three options were found to have major positive effects against SA objectives relating to biodiversity, education, cultural heritage, landscapes and the economy.

Housing Numbers

Option A - Not attempting to meet the cascaded figure due to the restrictive development position vis-avis the green belt

Option B - Relying on windfall development and urban intensification, to prevent the need for any green belt releases

Option C - Not allocating land to accommodate all the dwelling units and relying on a percentage of windfall development and urban intensification

Option D - Ensuring enough land is allocated to accommodate all of the cascaded figure for homes from the East of England Plan (RSS14) for the period 2001 to 2021.

- 4.6 Option A was assessed as having long-term major negative effects on safe communities, housing, town centre vitality and the economy. Option B and C were found to have minor negative effects on the provision of housing, however the appraisal also found that they would have major positive effects on safe communities. Option D performed well against the majority of SA objectives, especially those relating to housing, safe communities, town centre vitality and the economy.

General Development Locations

Option A - Greater dispersal to minor settlements, enabling possible regeneration of local facilities

Option B - Split the housing allocation evenly between the parishes (excluding Foulness), so that each area gets a small amount of housing.

Option C - Develop a new settlement, well related to transport links and providing its own basic infrastructure

Option D - Focus solely on an expansion of one settlement, creating a significant urban expansion.

Option E - Allocate the total number of housing units to the top and second tier settlements, to gain a smaller number of large sites which will deliver the greatest amount of infrastructure improvements

- 4.7 Option A, B, C and D performed poorly against the majority of SA objectives with major negative effects on the protection of the greenbelt and cultural heritage. Option E however was found to have major positive effects against SA objectives relating to safe communities, housing, town centre viability and the economy.

Affordable Housing

Option A - 30% of all new homes in the District be affordable on all sites.

Option B - 50% of all new homes on sites in excess of 10 units, will be affordable

Option C - Affordable housing will be set at 40% on sites specified in the Allocations DPD

- 4.8 The appraisal found that Option A would have long-term major negative effects on the creation of safe communities and have minor negative effects on town centre viability and the economy. Option B and C performed well against the majority of SA objectives with Option C assessed as having major positive effects on housing, town centre viability and the economy.

Accommodation for Gypsies and Travellers

Option A - No Gypsy or Traveller Site to be identified in the green belt because there are no acceptable locations

Option B - Accommodation needs for Gypsy and Travellers will be met by identifying in an existing residential area for a site and formally specifying it in the Allocations DPD

- 4.9 Option A was found to have long-term major negative effects on the provision of housing and minor positive effects on protection of the greenbelt and accessibility to facilities by public transport. Option B was assessed as having major positive effects on housing and minor positive effects on the economy.

Rural Exceptions

Option A - No rural exceptions policy, because of potential sustainable development issues with rural housing

Option B - For windfall sites, 30% of all units will be required to be affordable. On rural exception sites all the units will be required to remain affordable in perpetuity.

- 4.10 The appraisal found that Option A will have long-term major negative effects on the provision of housing. Option B was assessed as having major positive effects on housing and minor positive effects on the economy.

Employment

Option A - No jobs figure to be included, as it is too difficult to accurately provide for such a figure.

Option B - Provide no details of the general locations, as it is unrealistic to plan for employment development in excess of ten years in advance.

Option C - Allocate a total number of jobs to be created in the District. It will specify areas within the District and their share of the overall total.

Option D - Programme employment development in advance of new housing, wherever possible.

- 4.11 Option A and B were found to have negative effects against SA objectives relating to town centre viability, education and the economy. Option C was assessed as having minor positive effects on town centre viability, education and the economy. Option D was found to have major positive effects against SA objectives relating to town centre viability, accessibility of facilities and services by public transport, walking and cycling and the economy.

Good Design and Design Statements

Option A - No emphasis on design, as the market will decide whether the product is acceptable

Option B - No emphasis on lifetime housing, as homeowners can make changes in future years
Option C - No emphasis on sustainable design, as Building Regulations will deliver sustainable homes.
Option D - Prescriptive design guidance within policy to ensure uniform design and high standards.
Option E - Push design statements to the fore of the planning application process
Option F - Require 25% of units provided on all housing sites over 10 units to meet a lifetime housing standard.
Option G - Require, as a starting point, at least compliance with the minimum standards, as set out in the Code for Sustainable Homes.

- 4.12 The appraisal found that Option A would have long-term major negative effects on the creation of safe communities, biodiversity, cultural heritage and the landscape. Option B was found to have major negative effects on the provision of housing, whereas Option C was to have a minor positive effect on this SA objective. The appraisal also found that it would have positive effects on climate change, air quality and the economy. Option D and E were found to have positive impacts on the protection of the greenbelt, biodiversity, and the landscape. Option F and G were assessed as having major positive effects on the provision of housing.

Character of Place
Option A - No emphasis on character of place, as over-emphasis will lead to pattern book designing and a lack of innovation.
Option B - Prescriptive design guidance within policy to ensure uniform design and high standards
Option C - Protection of the District's identity and ensuring that new development respects the local character.

- 4.13 Option A was found to have major negative effects on SA objectives relating to the protection of the greenbelt, cultural heritage and the landscape. Option B was assessed as having major positive impacts on the protection of the greenbelt, biodiversity and cultural heritage; it was however found to have minor negative effects on town centre viability. The appraisal found that Option C would have major positive effects on the SA objectives relating to the protection of the greenbelt, town centre viability, cultural heritage and the landscape.

Landscaping
Option A - No emphasis on landscaping, as this is not a major part of the development. In any event it can be tackled through the use of conditions.
Option B - Continue determining landscaping details post-application and through enforcement work.
Option C - Push landscaping details to the fore of the planning application process and making them a prerequisite for determination for certain application types.

- 4.14 The appraisal found that Option A would have negative effects for the majority of SA objectives, especially those relating to safe communities, biodiversity and the landscape. The effect of Option B on the SA

objectives was assessed to be uncertain. Option C was found to have major positive effects on SA objectives relating to safe communities, biodiversity, cultural heritage and the landscape.

Energy and Water Conservation

Option A - No emphasis on sustainable design, because this will be delivered through Building Regulations

Option B - Deliver carbon-neutral development, despite current difficulties in gaining and interpreting data

Option C - Ensure that new development promotes the development of environmentally efficient buildings and the use of energy efficient heating, lighting, cooling, ventilation and other powered systems, together with water conservation measures. Development policies will also reduce the need to travel and encourage the use of energy efficient transport.

Option D - Bring forward a policy requiring at least compliance with the minimum standards, as set out in the Code for Sustainable Homes.

- 4.15 Option A was found to have to have a major positive effect on reducing contributions to climate change and a minor negative effect on cultural heritage. The rest of the Options perform well against the majority of the SA objectives, especially those relating to climate change and air quality.

Renewable Energy

Option A - Push for any renewable energy uses in any location, despite possible landscape implications

Option B - Set a threshold for development size or number before requiring renewable energy to be included

Option C - Require all new housing and employment development to include renewable energy provision. Details to be included with an application and not submitted subsequently.

- 4.16 The appraisal found that Option A would have major negative effects on SA objectives relating to the protection of the greenbelt, cultural heritage and the landscape. Option B and C were assessed as having major positive effects on reducing contributions to climate change and improving air quality.

Compulsory Purchase

Option A - compulsory purchase policy and attempt to use the legislation if required.

Option B - Designate specific potential compulsory purchase sites, despite blight implications.

Option C - Set the framework to ensure that employment, residential, recreational and environmental enhancements for the district can be brought forward using compulsory purchase powers.

- 4.17 The effect of Option A on the SA objectives was mainly found to be uncertain, however minor positive effects were identified for the conservation and enhancement of biological and geological diversity. No negative impacts were found in relation to Option B and C. The assessment found that they would have major positive effects on SA

objectives relating to protection of the greenbelt, town centre viability, the landscape and the economy.

Community, Leisure and Tourism Facilities

Option A - Protect the green belt without providing any further guidance, leaving it up to central government in its review of Planning Policy Guidance Note 2.

Option B - Reduce protection of the green belt to allow for community, tourism and leisure facilities

Option C - No policy on this issue, as it is currently not a major factor in the District

Option D - Provide a policy dealing with community, leisure and tourism proposals, which will provide clarity for developments, particularly within the Green Belt.

- 4.18 The appraisal found that Option A would have major positive effects on town centre viability, accessibility, cultural heritage and the landscape. Option B is likely to have minor negative effects on the landscape and Option C is assessed as having major negative effects on the creation of safe communities. The appraisal found the affect of Option D is uncertain against the SA objectives.

5.0 SA OF CORE STRATEGY PREFERRED POLICIES

- 5.1 The development of Issues and Options, and the subsequent appraisals undertaken, informed the development of Preferred Options, which were subject to detailed SA by Essex County Council's environmental assessment team. This was reported in the June 2007 Core Strategy Preferred Option SA/ SEA Environmental Report. Council has since significantly revised the Core Strategy Preferred Options Document during 2008.

SA of Core Strategy Vision and Objectives

- 5.2 A compatibility analysis of the Core Strategy Vision and Objectives was carried out using the SA framework in October 2008. On the whole, the Core Strategy vision and objectives perform well against the majority of SA objectives. Some of the key sustainability issues are addressed through the objectives, including the effective and efficient use of land, the sustainable movement of people and goods and improvements to quality of life for the District residents through meeting social needs. SA objectives that do not appear to be particularly well addressed relate to improvements in water quality and promotion of sustainable design and construction.

SA of Preferred Options

- 5.3 An emerging draft of the revised Preferred Options policies was then subject to SA in October 2008. A summary of the results of this appraisal is provided below, with the detailed working matrices provided in Appendix VII. On the whole, the findings of the SA suggest that the emerging Core Strategy policies will make significant contributions to the progression of SA objectives.

H1 Distribution

- 5.4 The SA of the Preferred options for Housing distribution has found a range of positive, potential negative and uncertain outcomes, although it is seen to be generally positive overall for sustainability in the District. In particular it will help to provide the necessary levels of housing to meet housing need in the District, assist in meeting community needs and concerns through supporting the regeneration of centres but taking into account community concerns relating to 'town-cramming', and will support the economies of existing centres. Opportunities for sustainable access to services and jobs are also amongst the positive benefits of the policy.
- 5.5 Negative effects identified include a high proportion of development on Greenfield sites, with potential impacts on landscape, however this is seen as more of a policy conflict than a sustainability one. Once the size of the settlements in question is taken into account, it can be considered that edge-of-settlement development could still be

located within an adequate distance to services and employment. Larger sites located at the edge of settlements may also be able to maximise economies of scale with opportunities for public transport, walking and cycling, renewable energy and low-carbon development utilised.

- 5.6 Due to the strategic nature of the policy, a number of sustainability effects would be dependent upon further detail, particularly the location of individual developments.

H2 & H3 General Locations and Phasing General Locations Post 2021

- 5.7 This policy has been assessed in terms of the overall quantum of development proposed on urban extensions, as well as the locations proposed for development.
- 5.8 In terms of the quantum of housing development proposed on urban extensions, the policy performs poorly on a number of environmental grounds, an inevitable consequence of increased development growth and population growth (although it is noted that the overall quantum is provided in the East of England Plan and is beyond the control of Council). This must be weighed against the social and economic outcomes of the policy, which are beneficial, particularly in relation to the provision of affordable housing in the District.
- 5.9 Environmental effects from the proposed increased growth include effects on the water environment, landscape and soil climate change (increased greenhouse gas emissions) with potential impacts on biodiversity and air quality. However many of these effects can be mitigated through appropriate design and planning, including planning-in public transport, walking and cycle routes, green infrastructure, and water-neutral and low carbon development. These matters are addressed through a number of policies in the Core Strategy relating to transport, sustainable construction, air quality, sustainable drainage and the green grid, and hence will assist in minimising the environmental impacts of development.
- 5.10 The actual locations for growth proposed in the policy are considered to be the most sustainable options available, within the context of the overall high levels of population growth being proposed in the East of England Plan. The policy recognises the distinctive landscape and biodiversity areas in the District, (including coastal landscapes and flood-prone areas in the east of the District) and takes an approach to development that minimises impacts on these areas through steering development toward the more developed western side of the District.
- 5.11 It also focuses on existing settlements, with higher proportions of development at Rayleigh, Hockley and Rochford, where there is better access to public transport and train services. These and other development areas, e.g. Great Wakering and Hullbridge are also well

situated in terms of access to employment, hence assisting in reducing commuting. Other benefits of the locational strategy include the opportunity to utilise existing infrastructure capacity (for example schools with spare capacity) and the significant positive effect of providing housing (including affordable housing) where it is most needed, as identified in Councils Housing Needs study. Disbenefits of this approach include exacerbating air pollution at existing settlements, and increased amenity effects (e.g. increased noise pollution), although it is noted that further policies in the plan aim to mitigate these effects through minimising car travel.

H4 Affordable Housing

- 5.12 The policy will have significant positive effects through seeking to meet affordable housing needs in the District. Distributing affordable housing throughout developments is likely to promote social cohesion and avoid the separation of housing authority and privately-owned development, with positive effects through avoiding ghetto-isation which can lead to crime and anti-social behaviour.
- 5.13 The supporting text recognises that very high percentage requirements may deter development, which would not in the long-term, assist the objective to produce affordable housing. However appropriate levels of provision or commuted sums will be negotiated within the financial constraints of the site. No negative effects were identified.

H5 Dwelling Types

- 5.14 A very positive policy which will be instrumental in meeting the aims of balanced communities and housing objectives through the provision of a range of housing types to meet the needs of the local population, including the needs of families. No adverse impacts identified.

H6 Lifetime Homes

- 5.15 A very positive policy which will be instrumental in meeting the aims of balanced communities and housing objectives for an ageing population. In addition to significant positive effects for housing and communities, there are positive benefits for the economy and accessibility, through for example, through minimising the infrastructure requirements needed to support the population. No adverse impacts identified.

H7 Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation

- 5.16 A positive policy with no adverse impacts. Particular positive benefits for housing, through meeting the housing needs of gypsy and traveller communities and balanced communities, through improved social cohesion and equality. Through the managed provision of authorised sites, there are also likely to be positive environmental benefits.

G1 Green Belt Protection

- 5.17 A positive policy which seeks to find a balance between the requirements of social, economic and environmental factors. Although EERA has not requested a green belt review until 2021 to avoid adverse impact it will be important to carry out studies which identify the value of land on which development is proposed and to minimise the scale of development.
- 5.18 It is noted that despite this policy, in order to meet housing requirements set out in the East of England Plan, there will be a requirement for greenbelt development; this is considered under the policy appraisal for Policy H2.

G2 Rural Diversification and Recreational Uses

- 5.19 The policy as a whole performs well against the sustainability framework objectives, through encouraging appropriate rural diversification and recreational uses in the green belt it will be particularly beneficial in supporting rural communities and the local economy. No major adverse impacts have been identified.

ED1 London Southend Airport

- 5.20 Impacts can be assessed as significantly positive in terms of the local economy and investment, the provision of a wide range of jobs and social inclusion benefits, together with the opportunity for the district to fund a range of infrastructure through development.
- 5.21 The expansion of the airport, which is supported by this policy, has significant implications in terms of increased greenhouse gas emissions. Further potential negative impacts on the environment (for example air quality, noise pollution, and land take) will be the subject of further studies via the JAAP process, which will also set out how mitigation is to be coordinated. Appraising the policy takes into account the fact that the policy direction to support expansion of the airport is outlined in the East of England Plan although Rochford, Southend and partners will be largely responsible for addressing local environmental and planning matters.

ED2 Employment Growth

- 5.22 The policy supports the local economic development strategy, with significant positive effects for economic diversification, enterprise/business support, accessible locations for business, and social inclusion.
- 5.23 Whilst economic growth has the overall potential for negative effects on the environment, the policy has regard for such effects and AAPs represent a good opportunity to help mitigate against any negative effects. Other commitments within the core strategy – biodiversity, landscape, sustainable construction - have the potential to alleviate

long-term negative environmental effects. However, to further reduce environmental effects (in particular, increased greenhouse gas emissions), it is recommended that the policy further encourage green industries, and the greening of existing industries.

ED3 Existing Employment Land

- 5.24 The policy has the opportunity to generate significant positive effects through re-allocating unviable brownfield land for housing – but also defending other viable business locations from that use. Other positives stem from ensuring existing locations are better supported and offering the possibility that such locations may be able to coordinate either individually or collectively effective travel that would be more sustainable.

ED4 Future Employment Allocations

- 5.25 The proposed West of Rayleigh allocation offers scope for providing a range of jobs and business premises in a relatively high profile and sustainable location. Council's active role in providing a new location for companies likely to be moved from less attractive business locations that can be converted to more appropriate uses is a positive aspect of the policy. Other Council policies offer substantial scope for achieving significant positive environmental outcomes, notably on biodiversity/land/landscape aspects, for the west of Rayleigh proposal.
- 5.26 Both West of Rayleigh and Rayleigh town centre are proposed for office uses; strategy and/or phasing will need to reflect the likelihood that a majority of potential occupiers will probably prefer the new out-of-town location, which may have adverse effects on town centre regeneration.
- 5.27 Further consideration should also be given to the relationship between employment and housing allocations, and whether there is further potential for delivering mixed-use development, in preference to a stand-alone business park.

ED5 – Eco-Enterprise Centre

- 5.28 The Preferred Option is likely to have particularly significant benefits for the local economy and employment, providing start-up and new Small-Medium enterprises a better chance of surviving and prospering. It may also enable the district to retain a greater share of its workforce and can support existing business through creating increased demands for goods and services. Other positive effects identified include for balanced communities (the centre will assist in meeting regeneration objectives and provide skills for the local community), and for climate change, through requiring a BREEAM rating of excellent.

- 5.29 The Council is evidently at an early stage in developing this policy option, once further information is available on the scale, design and location of the centre, it would be possible to predict environmental effects with more certainty.

ENV1 Protection and Enhancement of the Natural Landscape and Habitats

- 5.30 The policy will have long-term positive benefits for sustainability through ensuring the maintenance and enhancement of nature conservation sites, seeking to improve the condition of nationally and internationally-important sites, but also locally important sites. This will have clear benefits for biodiversity, and a range of other positive effects, including enhanced air quality, opportunities for recreation and leisure.
- 5.31 The policy also supports the implementation of the Crouch and Roach Estuary Management Plan, which takes a co-ordinated approach across four local planning authorities, with the goal of ensuring a sustainable future for the estuaries.
- 5.32 It is suggested that further consideration could be given in the plan to the effects of climate change and how the District may adapt to impacts including habitat fragmentation and rising sea levels.

ENV2 Coastal Protection Belt

- 5.33 This policy recognises the national and international importance of the District coast and estuaries through ensuring protection from inappropriate development. This is consistent with the overall development strategy for the District which seeks to focus development in already built up areas in the west of the District. The Sustainability Appraisal concluded that very positive effects for biodiversity, cultural heritage, landscape and townscape, climate change and land and soil and water quality would result from the policy.

ENV3 Flood Risk

- 5.34 This policy seeks to reduce the risk of flooding and promote sustainable flood management in accordance with PPS 25: Development and Flood Risk. Very positive sustainability effects were identified for the categories relating to healthy and safe communities, through reducing the risk to health, life and property. Further positive effects were identified for water quality and climate change, as the policy will improve the resilience of the District to the increased flooding events predicted as a consequence of climate change.

ENV4 Sustainable Drainage Systems (SUDS)

- 5.35 If widely implemented for new development, the policy will have a significant positive effect in terms of minimising flood risk through

reinstating more natural protection against flooding and slowing the movement of surface water. This will assist in building the resilience of the District to the predicted effects of climate change, which include increased flooding, coastal flooding and accelerated sea level rise.

- 5.36 It is recommended that the submission document contain further reference to and encourage a multifunctional approach to SUDS that recognises and encourages benefits for biodiversity (through habitat creation and connection), and to public health and the local economy (through increased recreational and tourism opportunities).

ENV5 Air Quality

- 5.37 Whilst there are currently no Air Quality Management Areas in the Rochford District, there is a possibility that current monitoring work may identify requirements for these in the lifetime of the Plan. The policy therefore takes a positive preemptive step in preparing for the introduction of AQMAs, should any be declared. The policy also seeks to minimise the effects of new development on air quality, and this will have positive effects, not just for air quality, but for health, biodiversity and climate change. There may also be positive synergistic effects for climate change, as measures to minimise air pollution are likely to also lead to decreased greenhouse gas emissions. It is noted that Air Quality is a cross-cutting environmental and social issue, and one that is addressed in the plan through a combination of policies, in particular those relating to the development.

ENV6 Large Scale Renewable Energy Projects

- 5.38 This policy seeks to minimise the environmental impacts of any large-scale renewable development in the District, by limiting such development in areas designated for ecological or landscape value and avoiding adverse visual impacts. Whilst the sustainability appraisal supports this from biodiversity and landscape perspectives, this approach may limit opportunities to establish larger-scale renewables in the District. The distinction between small and large-scale renewable projects has not been made clear at this stage - this may need further definition in the drafting of the submission policies.

ENV7 Small Scale Renewable Energy Projects

- 5.39 The final policy approaches on renewables need to make a clear distinction between the different size/ scale and type of renewable projects that will be supported. For example, small-scale microrenewables (e.g. small rooftop wind turbines) can be very inefficient, and create more emissions from embodied energy than will ever be recouped, but larger community-scale wind turbines can have a significant positive effect in reducing a District's greenhouse gas emissions. It is recommended that further work be undertaken to identify the renewables capacity of the District, and consideration given to how the East of England Renewables targets will be met.

- 5.40 As it stands, the policy approach has primarily positive effects, but these could be strengthened, (particularly in terms of climate change) if medium-larger scale renewables were also considered and renewables targets set for new development. In particular, strategic new developments may well be suitable for the installation of Combined Heat and power schemes (CHP).

ENV8 Code for Sustainable Homes

- 5.41 All new homes built in the UK are required to be rated against the Code for Sustainable Homes, an environmental assessment method for rating and certifying the performance of homes. Covering nine categories of sustainable design, it aims to improve performance across energy and CO₂ emissions, water materials, surface water runoff, waste, pollution and health and wellbeing, management and ecology. Minimum requirements are included for CO₂ emissions, indoor water use, materials, waste and surface water run-off, to achieve the lowest level of the code.
- 5.42 This Preferred Option requires a Code Level 3 for all new homes built in the District by 2010, a significant positive measure that exceeds the requirement of the building regulations, and is in line with government commitments for affordable housing. This approach is to be commended, with positive effects for the local environment as well as the wider environment. Particular benefits are noted for Climate change (a 25 per cent reduction in CO₂ emissions for new homes) and for water conservation.

ENV9 BREEAM

- 5.43 BREEAM (Building Research Establishment Environmental Assessment Method) assesses the environmental performance of non-residential buildings across a range of areas, similar to the Code for Sustainable Homes. Performance is assessed across management, energy uses, health and well-being, pollution, transport, land use, ecology materials and water, although unlike CSH there are not mandatory targets in any particular areas (it may therefore be possible to score poorly on water efficiency whilst still achieving a very good rating).
- 5.44 The policy above requires all buildings to receive a 'very good' rating and states it will encourage developers to obtain an 'excellent' rating. This is generally supported, although a requirement for an 'excellent' rating for all building would score higher. An alternative approach would be for Council to maintain the 'very good' requirement, and to consider higher targets for areas of particular concern to the District, e.g. water efficiency requirements for non-residential development.

ENV10 Contaminated Land – Preferred Option

- 5.45 The remediation of contaminated land will have long-term positive effects on the land and soils of the District, which will lead to the re-use

of previously developed land and improvements to soil quality. Indirect positive effects associated with this policy could include improvements to water quality, the landscape, cultural heritage and human health. The policy will also have a minor positive effect on the SA objective relating to housing as more land will be available for housing and a greater proportion of development will be built on previously developed land.

T1 Highways

- 5.46 Improving connections from east to west within the District will provide a number of positive significant effects for accessibility, resolving existing poor connections. This will have positive benefits for the local economy and employment, particularly for businesses in the east, including Baltic Wharf.
- 5.47 The supporting text states that road-building is not an option. Consequent measures – such as reduced car-use – are therefore likely to lead to positive effects. Ensuring development takes place in locations that are well-connected to the public transport network is similarly beneficial, and the seeking of contributions for development is also likely to lead in the mid/long-term to community and other benefits.
- 5.48 Any improvements to the road network bring the potential for negative environmental and amenity effects. These would be dealt with on a project-level; however it is worth noting the cumulative effects of such works, which may contribute to increase light and noise pollution, air pollution. There are also potential incremental effects on biodiversity, and landscape/townscapes effects, which should be considered alongside increased development in the District.

T2 Public Transport

- 5.49 A largely positive policy with significant positive effects for communities, accessibility, climate change, air quality and sustainable construction and further positive effects for the economy through improving accessibility and connectivity between workplaces. The policy recognises existing high levels of car travel in the District, and seeks to ensure that new development does not entrench this further, but instead provides necessary public transport infrastructure alongside development. Reduced greenhouse gas emissions, improved air quality and enhanced accessibility (particularly for disadvantaged sectors of the community) are likely to result.

T3 South Essex Rapid Transport (SERT)

- 5.50 The policy offers the potential for significant positive effects, but these will only materialise as and when the District is incorporated within the SERT network. Environment/amenity effects would need to be considered once further detail is available.

T4 Travel Plans

- 5.51 The policy will have significant positive effects through promoting more sustainable transport choices- this is likely to lead to positive community benefits, for example in reducing social exclusion through improving access to community facilities and workplaces. Further benefits include a reduction in greenhouse gas emissions in the District, improved opportunities for health through encouraging walking and cycling, and improved air quality.
- 5.52 It is recommended that the policy is extended to large scale residential development. Whilst detailed travel plans may not be as feasible as for commercial development, developers should still show how green travel is incorporated into development, for example how consideration has been given to cycle facilities and car clubs.

T5 Cycling and Walking

- 5.53 A positive policy - the commitment to increasing walking and cycling will have a range of sustainability benefits including improved community health through increased exercise, increased safety, and enhanced access to a range of services, facilities and workplaces. Significant positive long term effects.

T6 Greenways

- 5.54 The policy performs extremely well, with especial significant positive effects likely to accrue to local biodiversity networks and their ability to adapt to climate change, landscapes and public health. There are potential benefits to the overall image of the District as an investment location, and there may be indirect benefits through the better management of water courses and cultural assets.

T7 Parking Standards

- 5.55 The application of minimum parking standards in the majority of residential areas is unlikely to contribute to the delivery of environmental benefits, however there are good reasons in terms of amenity and safety for implementing minimum standards in areas not well served by public transport. The application of maximum standards to 'Trip Destinations' will have more positive environmental benefits. Mixed effects are therefore likely.
- 5.56 It is recommended that rather than 'relax minimum standards' in areas well served by public transport, that Council enforce maximum standards in those areas.

RTC1 Retail

- 5.57 The policy performs well across a range of indicators, notably job and enterprise creation/retention and the reduction in out-commuting. Retail development can be mixed use and sustainably constructed/designed with energy provision, biodiversity, safety, access and equalities in mind. Improving the vitality and economic prospects of town centres and other accessible locations has the potential to ensure the long-term viability of public transport. Promoting retail growth in town centres and other accessible locations should assist modal shift, but such measures may need implementing. Promoting retail growth in town centres may exacerbate local air quality problems in town centres through increased traffic in those areas, but may also lead wider improvements in regional air quality through promoting one-stop shopping.
- 5.58 Concentrating retail development in town centre and other central locations will help to conserve good-quality land and soil in countryside locations.

RTC2 Village and Neighbourhood Shops

- 5.59 This policy scores very well indeed as regards the theory and practice behind 'sustainable communities'.
- 5.60 The policy may have the benefit of ensuring local provision for an ageing population, especially in the smaller settlements that are often chosen as retirement locations. In broader terms localised provision will help with regeneration and general local viability/vitality. The policy scores very well on accessibility: all segments of the community would benefit, and travel can easily be reduced and made more sustainable, benefiting local air quality.
- 5.61 The policy should indirectly assist with the conservation of cultural and heritage assets through ensuring local vitality and viability.

RTC3 Rayleigh Town Centre

- 5.62 The policy performs well as regards the intensification of retail and promotion of office and leisure uses within the town centre, which have the potential to bring multiple employment/enterprise benefits to Rayleigh and improve the town's visitor economy profile. There are also positive effects for retaining jobs in the District, reducing social exclusion, and potentially travel. Under the East of England Plan, Thames Gateway South Essex is a priority for regeneration and Rayleigh is the District's best focal point for achieving this. There may be the opportunity to promote Rayleigh as a 'cultural hub' within the District, as generically sought by policy TG/SE1 of the East of England Plan.
- 5.63 The policy presents the opportunity to bring forward housing, and development generally in this location has the opportunity to make a positive contribution to townscape, disused sites and public realm.

- 5.64 It is not clear what the office strategy for the town is, given future central and edge-of-town proposals. The West of Rayleigh location may prove more attractive to the majority of B1 occupiers; later phasing of this development may help.
- 5.65 Poor air quality has been identified as a concern for Rayleigh's High Street, and has been under consideration for declaration of an AQMA – this will need careful monitoring in consideration of the intensification proposed in this policy.

RTC4 Rochford Town Centre

- 5.66 The policy is likely to lead to range of positive outcomes on townscape/place-making, the local economy/enterprise/jobs, accessibility/inclusiveness and housing. Perhaps implicit in the policy or elsewhere in the Core Strategy are other elements that may need further development through the AAP process, these include: biodiversity, cultural heritage, climate change/energy and sustainable construction/design.
- 5.67 The AAP may need to consider Rochford town centre's role alongside the JAAP on London Southend Airport.

RTC5 Hockley Town Centre

- 5.68 The policy is likely to lead to range of positive outcomes on townscape/place-making, the local economy/enterprise/jobs, accessibility/inclusiveness and housing. Perhaps implicit in the policy or elsewhere in the Core Strategy are other elements that may need further development through the AAP process, these include: biodiversity, cultural heritage, climate change/energy and sustainable construction/design.
- 5.69 The AAP might also consider Hockley town centre's leisure role in conjunction with Hockley Woods and policy URV1.

CP1 Design

- 5.70 The policy overall performs well. Safe and inclusive design, incorporating a range of amenity elements - open space and recreation areas - can have positive long-term social, economic and environmental effects and general synergistic regeneration benefits.
- 5.71 Through facilitating the adoption of the Essex Design Guide Urban Place Supplement, the policy is likely to have a broad range of positive environmental and social benefits, as the Supplement is focused on the creation of sustainable communities, and contains guidance covering many of the SA objectives, However it is noted that the document is an SPD- to strengthen sustainability performance, key policies should be contained within DPD.

- 5.72 Further it is recommended that the policy include the term 'sustainable design', whilst for many this is implicit in 'good design' it would provide a stronger emphasis.

CP2 Conservation Areas

- 5.73 The policies will have very positive effects in terms of local built conservation and heritage elements. The East of England Plan also calls for Southend and Rochford to maximise their cultural assets, of which conservation areas and listed buildings are part.
- 5.74 There are numerous indirect benefits that concern potential investor interests – be they residential or commercial – and synergies with tourism and regeneration through maximising cultural assets.
- 5.75 It is recommended that further consideration be given to the preparation of policies on archaeology and the conservation of listed buildings.

CLT1 Planning Obligations and Standard Charges

- 5.76 Development contributions can normally be expected to provide a range of benefits that assist the creation of sustainable communities - such as transport, healthcare, education, green infrastructure, etc. The current economic downturn may have some implications, as with fewer homes being built the delivery of infrastructure may be delayed. If Planning Obligations are set too high (especially in comparison to neighbouring authorities) it may also discourage developers from building in the District.

CLT2 Primary Education, Early Years and Childcare Facilities

- 5.77 Through provision of schools and early childhood facilities, there will be particular benefits for existing and new communities in Rayleigh and Rochford -but also more generally around balanced/healthy/safe communities and accessibility to key services. Any minor negatives or elements of uncertainty mainly concern the potential for land-take and loss of countryside.

CLT3 Secondary Education

- 5.78 The policy will lead overall to positive outcomes for sustainable communities given that the provision of additional secondary school places will be beneficial to both general education levels and meeting ongoing/future need. Indirect benefits will also accrue to community cohesion.
- 5.79 A cluster of likely sustainability benefits exist around the incorporation of good design, construction and travel, water and energy efficiencies, which can in most cases, be easily pursued through existing and proposed Council policy in these areas.

- 5.80 There is uncertainty concerning effects on land, which would be a matter for further detailed design in terms of the exact location for expansion and extent of development.

CLT4 Healthcare

- 5.81 Increased healthcare provision, including a new primary care centre in Rayleigh, has significant jobs-creating potential. Development of the healthcare sector may assist in the regeneration of this part of Thames Gateway South Essex. Adequate healthcare will also assist in meeting the needs of particular segments of the community- for example the elderly. The development of healthcare facilities provides opportunities to incorporate sustainable construction and design and improve energy and water efficiencies. Uncertainty over final location of facilities, including the Primary Care Centre for Rayleigh, leads to uncertain outcomes for landscape, soils, etc.

CLT5 Open Space

- 5.82 Green infrastructure is an important factor in the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work. Linked network of green spaces will assist in integrating communities. The policy will have a positive effect on the health of communities through the provision of open space that can be used for recreation and sport. Green links can also provide people with the opportunity to use alternative modes of transport other than the private car, such as walking and cycling, which also have associated health benefits. The policy will have a positive effect on biodiversity as areas of open space are multi functional - they can provide havens and habitats for flora and fauna and provide green links that act as habitat corridors. It is recommended the policy include reference to the Greengrid Strategy for Thames Gateway South Essex.

CLT6 Community Facilities

- 5.83 The policy has the potential to offer positive mid- and long-term effects through the provision of a range of community infrastructure offering benefits for some of the most in need segments of population to include a multi-agency centre dealing with mental health and learning disabilities. Developer contributions from housing and employment allocations should ensure infrastructure delivery, whilst the design and construction of facilities provides opportunities to incorporate sustainable construction methods and design outcomes.

CLT7 Play Space

- 5.84 This policy performs very well against the sustainability framework, with very positive effects identified for balanced communities, healthy and safe communities and housing. Ensuring play space is designed-in to new development will assist in meeting the infrastructure needs of both new and existing communities, particularly families with young children.

Enhancing and protecting existing play space will also contribute towards this objective. Minor negative effects were identified in terms of increase water consumption; it is therefore recommended that appropriate design and landscape selection be incorporated to minimise water consumption. Play spaces can also play a role in sustainable drainage and the use of permeable surfaces and sustainable drainage systems is recommended, where appropriate. The development of play spaces in the District also provides an opportunity to educate young people and their parents about sustainability; it is recommended that these facilities require high standards of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency.

CLT8 Youth Facilities

- 5.85 This is a particularly positive and progressive policy that seeks to solve an existing sustainability problem of young people moving away from the District for jobs and lifestyle opportunities. Significant positive and long-term effects are identified for balanced communities, healthy and safe communities, economy and accessibility. The policy will enable the provision of infrastructure to meet the current and future needs of young people, will support a safer community and may benefit the economy through assisting the retention of young people through improved opportunities and a sense of belonging. The policy requires a high level of accessibility and flexibility to meet the changing needs of young people, and consultation -an approach which is well supported by the SA.
- 5.86 The submission policy could seek to further enhance the sustainability benefits of the LDF through seeking to ensure any such facilities maximise educational and learning opportunities for sustainability, for example any such facility should be built to a high standard of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency. There may also be opportunities for biodiversity enhancement and encouraging active lifestyles (e.g. through incorporating into a green grid, outdoor gymnasiums etc) through this policy.

CLT9 Leisure Facilities

- 5.87 This policy will have overall positive sustainability effects, and performs particularly well in the categories relating to balanced communities and healthy and safe communities. The policy is likely to contribute towards higher participation rates in sport, through providing leisure services where there is a clear need in Rayleigh and Great Wakering and may also contribute towards a stronger sense of community in these areas. There are also positive effects for the economy, through additional job creation and accessibility, through improving access for existing and future populations.
- 5.88 The only potential negative effect identified is that increased football pitches and other leisure facilities in the District will increase water consumption however this can be minimised through sustainable

design. New facilities also provide opportunities for incorporation of sustainable drainage systems and other principles of sustainable design and construction.

CLT10 Playing Pitches

- 5.89 As for CLT 9, the policy will have overall positive sustainability effects, and performs particularly well in the categories relating to balanced communities and healthy and safe communities. The provision of additional playing pitches is likely to contribute towards higher participation rates in sport, through providing leisure services where there is an established need and in accessible locations. It may also contribute to enhanced community cohesion.
- 5.90 The only negative effect identified is that increased playing pitches and associated facilities in the District will increase water consumption however this can be minimised through sustainable design. An uncertainty was identified in terms of effects on landscape and soil, as the policy may result in some development on Greenfield land, however the effects would need to be assessed on an individual basis once details are available relating to exact location, scale and design. New pitches and facilities also provide opportunities for incorporation of sustainable drainage systems and other principles of sustainable design and construction.

CLT11 Tourism

- 5.91 The promotion of green tourism will have long-term positive effects on the economy of the District. Returning derelict or unused rural buildings to economic use will also have a positive effect on the economy and will allow rural businesses to diversify. Locally-based cultural resources and activities will be supported by increased visitor numbers. Ensuring that tourism developments are accessible by other means than the private car will have positive effects on reducing the level of private vehicle use and therefore emissions.
- 5.92 The policy also seeks to ensure that tourism projects do not adversely impact upon biodiversity. Green tourism can positively contribute to biodiversity conservation by providing incentives for private and public landowners of important ecosystems to permanently conserve biodiversity rich properties, by offering revenue-producing, low-impact economic use.

URV1 Upper Roach Valley

- 5.93 The policy will have a range of positive environmental and social benefits, through encouraging sustainable recreation and access. Enhancing the Country Park through additional tree planting will also have benefits for carbon sequestration and hence help to mitigate climate change. A particular advantage is for local biodiversity- the site already provides habitat for an extensive range of flora and fauna, and enhancement will have further benefits.

URV2 Wallasea Island

- 5.94 The policy is excellent for creating important wetland and marsh habitat which, in addition to biodiversity benefits, will assist with managing the effects of climate change and resultant sea-level rise in a low-lying area. Through supporting the Wallasea Island Wild Coast Project, there will be long term effects for local and the wider Essex communities, for accessibility and health and for cultural heritage.

6.0 SUMMARY AND CUMULATIVE EFFECTS ANALYSIS

- 6.1 In addition to the appraisal of individual policies undertaken in SA/SEA, the SEA Directive requires consideration of the overall effects of the plan, including the secondary, synergistic and cumulative effects of plan policies. This may include incremental effects that can have a small effect individually, but can accrue to have significant environmental effects.
- 6.2 In good practice SA/SEA, the analysis of cumulative effects should also consider the significant effects of the plan in combination with the effects of other plans, policies and proposals.
- 6.3 This section summarises the key effects, including the cumulative effects of the plan policies (known as the intra-plan effects) and the combined effects with other relevant plans and projects (known as the inter-plan effects).

Cumulative effect of Plan Policies (Intra-plan effects)

- 6.4 To assist in considering the overall effects of policies within the plan when assessed against the different SA Framework objectives, a summary has been prepared, illustrating how each policy has performed against each SA Objective. This is provided in the following table:

Table 6.1: Intra-plan effects: Cumulative summary of Core Strategy policies.

Policy	SA Objective														
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13		
H1: Housing Distribution	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	?	?	+	-	?	?		
H2 & H3 Housing Locations	+	?	?	++	++	+	?	?	?	+	-	-	?	+	
H4 Affordable Housing	++	++	++	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0		
H5 Types/mix of Housing	++		++	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0		
H6 'Lifetime' Homes	++	++	++	+	+	0	0	0	+	0	0	0	0		
H7 Gypsies and Travellers	++	+	++	0	+	+	++	?	0	+	0	0	0		
G1 Green Belt	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-	+	+	++	+	-	0
G2 Green Belt – Rural Diversification/Recreation	+	+	0	++	?	+	+	0	0	0	0	0	0		
ED1 Airport	+	-	0	++		-	?	0	-		-	?	-	+	
ED2 Employment Growth	++	+	0	++	++	?	+	+	-	?	?	+	-	?	0
ED3 Existing Employment Land	+	0	++	++	+	0	0	+	0	0	+	0	0		
ED4 Future Employment Allocations	+	+	+	++	+	-	+	+	?	?	-	+	-	?	+
ED5 Eco-Enterprise Centre	++	0	0	++	?	?	0	?	+	+	?	?	+		
ENV1 Environmental Protection	0	++	0	++	0	++	0	++	++	+	0	+	0		
ENV2 Coast	0	++	0	+	0	++	++	++	++	++	++	0	++		
ENV3 Flood Risk	0	++	0	+	0	+	0	+	++	++	+	0	0		
ENV4 SuDS	0	+	0	?	0	+	0	+	++	++	+	0	0		
ENV5 Air Quality	0	++	0	0	0	+	+	0	+	0	0	++	0		
ENV6 Large-scale RE	0	0	0	?	0	++	+	++	?	?	0	?	0		
ENV7 Small-scale RE	+	?	0	+	0	+	0	0	+	?	0	?	+		
ENV8 CSH	0	+	+	?	+	+	0	0	++	++	+	+	++		
ENV9 BREEAM	0	+	0	+	+	+	0	0	++	+	+	++	++		
ENV10 Contaminated Land	0	++	+	+	0	+	+	+	0	+	++	0	0		
T1 Highways	+	?	0	+	++	?	+	?	+	?	?	?	0		
T2 Public Transport	++	+	0	+	++	?	0	0	++	0	0	++	++		

Policy	SA Objective																			
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13							
T3 SERT	+	?	0	?	+	?	+	?	+	?	0	?	0	?	0	?	+	?	0	?
T4 Travel Plans	0	+	0	0	+	0	0	0	0	++	0	0	++	++						
T5 Cycling/Walking	+	++	0	0	++	0	0	+	++	0	0	+	0							
T6 Greenways	+	++	0	+	+	++	?	++	+	?	0	+	0							
T7 Parking	0	+	0	0	-	+	0	0	0	-	+	0	0	-	+	0				
RTC1 Town Centres	+	+	0	++	++	0	+	?	+	+	0	+	?	+						
RTC2 Local Centres	++	0	0	++	++	0	+	0	+	0	0	+	0							
RTC3 Rayleigh	+	0	+	++	+	?	+	?	+	+	?	0	+	-	+					
RTC4 Rochford	+	+	+	+	+	?	+	+	+	?	0	+	0	?						
RTC5 Hockley	+	+	+	+	+	?	+	++	+	?	0	+	0	?						
CP1 Design	+	++	+	+	+	+	+	+	?	+	0	+	+							
CP2 & CP3 Conservation Areas / Local Lists	+	0	0	+	0	0	++	++	0	0	0	0	0							
CLT1 Planning Obligations	++	+	?	+	+	+	0	+	0	+	0	0	0							
CLT2 Early Years Provision	++	+	+	+	+	0	0	?	+	?	0	?	0	+						
CLT3 Secondary Schooling	++	+	0	0	+	?	0	?	0	+	?	0	+							
CLT4 Healthcare	+	++	0	++	+	0	0	?	?	?	?	0	+							
CLT5 Open Space	+	++	0	0	+	+	0	++	0	0	?	+	?							
CLT6 Community Facilities	++	+	0	+	+	0	0	0	0	0	0	?	0	+						
CLT7 Play space	++	++	+	0	0	0	0	+	0	+	-	0	0	?						
CLT8 Youth Provision	++	++	0	+	++	?	?	?	?	?	?	0	?							
CLT9 Leisure Provision	++	++	0	+	+	?	0	?	?	+	-	?	?	?						
CLT10 Sports Pitches	++	++	0	0	++	?	0	?	?	+	-	?	?	?						
CLT11 Tourism	+	+	0	++	+	+	++	+	?	0	0	0	?							
URV1 Upper Roach Valley	+	++	0	+	++	++	0	+	++	0	+	+	0							
URV2 Wallasea Island	+	++	0	0	+	++	+	++	++	++	+	0	0							

Significant positive cumulative effects of plan policies (Intra-plan effects)

6.5 The SA found that the majority of policies were found to have significant positive sustainability benefits for Rochford District. The following table summarises the significant positive effects identified:

Table 6.2: Significant positive effects of the emerging Core Strategy

Key relevant SA Objective:	Positive effects identified:
Housing	The plan will have significant positive effects through meeting the housing needs of the District, particularly affordable housing needs, and in locations where housing is most needed.
Accessibility, Climate Change, Air Quality	The plan responds to existing high levels of car ownership and accessibility issues, by including strong policies in support of public transport and through seeking to minimise out-commuting.
Balanced Communities	The plan provides an inclusive approach to infrastructure provision, with particular benefits for families, children and young people.
Balanced Communities, Healthy and Safe communities, Economy and Employment	The plan recognises the benefits of providing for and consulting with children and young people, and may assist in the retention of the District's young people, who can then contribute to the local economy.
Balanced Communities, Housing	The plan recognises the needs of Rochford's ageing population and seeks to accommodate those needs, for example through provision of lifetime housing.
Balanced Communities, Accessibility	The plan provides measures to regenerate rural communities including developing better connectivity between east and west.
Biodiversity, Landscape & townscape, Water, Land and soil	The plan recognises the distinctive landscape and biodiversity areas in the District, (including coastal landscapes and flood-prone areas) and takes an approach to development that minimises impacts on these areas through steering development toward the more developed western side of the District and existing settlements.
Economy & Employment, Balanced Communities	The plan will have positive effects for the economic regeneration of existing centres and the regeneration of rural communities.
Sustainable construction	The plan has a strong focus on sustainable design and construction, including consideration of travel plans, encouraging sustainable transport, and ensuring high level compliance with codes for sustainable construction.

Significant negative cumulative effects of plan policies (Intra-plan effects)

6.6 Alongside the many positive effects of the plan, significant negative sustainability effects were also identified. These primarily relate to the increased residential and employment development proposed in the plan and the plans support of expansion proposals for London Southend Airport, although it is noted that these policies are determined at a higher policy level in the East of England Plan. Negative effects identified are summarised below:

Table 6.3: Significant negative effects of the emerging Core Strategy

Key relevant SA Objective:	Negative Effects identified:
Air Quality, Healthy & Safe Communities, Biodiversity, Water, Land & Soil	<p>The cumulative effects of increased development, including housing, employment development, the expansion of London Southend Airport and other infrastructure. These effects include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ increased air pollution (local and regional); ■ direct land-take; ■ pressures on water resources and water quality; ■ increased noise and light pollution, particularly from traffic; ■ increased waste production; ■ loss of tranquillity ; ■ implications for human health (e.g. from increased pollution); and ■ incremental effects on landscape and townscapes. <p>It is noted that whilst policies relating to the overall amount of residential and employment development, and the support of the London Southend Airport are determined at a higher policy level in the East of England Plan, significant environmental effects are evident for Rochford District. It is important that these effects are recognised in the SA so that adequate mitigation can be set in place in the LDF.</p>
Climate Change and Energy/	An increase in the District's contribution to greenhouse gas production- this is inevitable given the amount of new development proposed, and includes factors such as increased transportation costs, embodied energy in construction materials and increased energy use from new housing and employment development.
Cultural Heritage Balanced Communities Landscape &	Less tangible effects of significant physical, economic and social changes for local communities, including impacts on cultural heritage, landscape, community

Townscape	cohesion and identify particularly in locations where there will be significant increases in development.
-----------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Interactions with other relevant plans and projects (Inter-plan effects)

- 6.7 In considering the in-combination effects of other plans and projects, priority has been given to key documents that effect planning and development in Rochford and its neighbouring authorities. The aim of the analysis of inter-plan effects was to identify how other plans and key projects may affect the sustainability of Rochford District. Whilst it is recognised that there are wider sustainability implications beyond Rochford's boundaries, it is considered that sustainability concerns for the wider South Essex sub-region should be covered in the East of England Plan and the accompanying Sustainability Appraisal.
- 6.8 Key documents considered were the East of England Plan, neighbouring authorities LDFs and Regional and County-level transport planning and economic and cultural strategy documents. Projects considered included significant proposals such as the Southend Airport Expansion Proposals, and proposals for Shellhaven Port. It is noted that this is not an exhaustive list of policies or projects; however its focus on the most influential documents has allowed a strategic level appraisal of Inter-Plan effects suited to the purposes of this SA.
- 6.9 The results of this analysis illustrate a range of positive and negative effects for Rochford District and the wider environment. Positive effects relate primarily to social and economic benefits: an increase in affordable housing, enhanced infrastructure, including community facilities, healthier lifestyles and enhanced employment and economic opportunities, and improved access to services, employment and facilities.
- 6.10 Negative effects identified from the inter-plan analysis relate to the cumulative and incremental effects of development: noise, air, light and water pollution, incremental effects on biodiversity, indirect effects on cultural heritage, landscape, community cohesion and identity, loss of Greenfield land, increased waste production and an increase in greenhouse gas emissions.
- 6.11 In preparing plan policies, Rochford District Council has already sought to mitigate many of these negative effects and is commended for the work undertaken to date. It is also recognised that some mitigation measures are more appropriately dealt with at lower tiers of plan-making, for example in Development Management Policies. Further iterations of the Core Strategy should seek to continue to address these matters, as per the recommendations in section 7 of this report.

Table 6.4: Significant Inter-Plan Cumulative Effects

Note: Negative effects coloured in red text, positive in black.

SA Topic	Plans, projects or policies	Significant effects identified	Significant combined effects of Rochford Core Strategy with other plans, projects or policies
1. Balanced Communities	East of England Plan (e.g. Policy C2) & neighbouring LDFs-provision for a wide range of infrastructure; regeneration policies.	Positive effect through providing increased infrastructure to meet community needs; enhancement & regeneration of existing communities.	Yes- When combined with provision of strategic infrastructure (East of England Plan) and neighbouring authorities, positive effects for Rochford's population.
	Housing & employment allocations in East of England Plan (delivery of 508,000 additional dwellings from 2001-2021) & Neighbouring LDFs (Southend District, Chelmsford, Basildon, Castle Point, Maldon).	Indirect negative effects on cultural heritage, landscape, community cohesion and identity due to physical, economic and social changes.	Yes- particularly in locations where high levels of development proposed.
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Southend Airport Expansion Proposals.	Negative effects through increased noise, air and light pollution. Loss of tranquillity, implications for human health (local effects).	Yes- when combined with increased traffic from development in Rochford and neighbouring Authorities, there is potential for significant negative effects.
	East of England Plan policies on Green Infrastructure, Cycling and walking (T9 and ENV 1).	Positive effects through encouraging healthy, active lifestyles.	Yes- when combined with Rochford policies encouraging increased walking and cycling, (e.g. T5 and T6), and Leisure Provision (CLT9) significant positive effects.
3. Housing	Housing & employment allocations in East of England Plan (delivery of 508,000 additional dwellings from 2001-2021) & Neighbouring LDFs (Southend District, Chelmsford, Basildon, Castle Point, Maldon).	Positive Effects through meeting housing need, including affordable housing in East of England, and specifically South Essex Region.	Yes- The housing allocations for Rochford (4,600) when combined with Southend (6,500), Chelmsford (16,000), Basildon (10,700) & Castle Point (4,000), will have a significant positive effect in meeting affordable housing.

4. Economy & Employment	Southend Airport Expansion Proposals.	Positive effects- Increased jobs, and development of businesses, particularly aviation-related.	Yes- Significant positive effects in providing employment opportunities for Rochford Residents. Positive synergistic effects of economic improvements across south Essex; attracting industry to the region, including aviation industry.
	East of England Plan, Regional Economic Strategy & Neighbouring LDFs Economic policies.	Positive effects- increased employment opportunities for Rochford residents; enhanced economy for south Essex region.	Yes- Significant positive effects in providing employment opportunities for Rochford Residents Yes- positive synergistic effects of economic improvements across south Essex.
	East of England Plan & Neighbouring LDFs Economic policies.	<i>Negative effects- increased competition for Rochford's resident labour force (through enhanced employment opportunities in other areas).</i>	<i>Uncertain- The Economic proposals (ED2 and ED5) and plans for area action plans (RTC1) may assist in mitigating negative effects of competition from other areas in employment and retail.</i>
	Shellhaven Port / Canvey Island	Positive effects, provision of 16,500 jobs in region (Shellhaven) & enhancement of Canvey Island - positive effects for regional economy.	Yes- positive synergistic effects of economic improvements across south Essex.
5. Accessibility	East of England Plan (e.g. policies T8, T9 and T13), EERA Regional Transport Strategy & Essex Local Transport Plan.	Positive effects- enhancing accessibility through improvements to local roads, and support for sustainable transport, walking and cycling.	Yes- Significant positive effects through enhancing accessibility across the District.
6. Biodiversity	East of England Plan & neighbouring LDFs Policies ENV1 and ENV 3.	Positive effects- Green Grid proposals seek to provide linkage for biodiversity- enhanced connectivity and assisting adaptation to climate change.	Yes- Significant positive effects through enhanced habitat connectivity.

	East of England Plan (delivery of 508,000 additional dwellings from 2001-2021- East England) & economic growth.	Negative Effects- Increased air, noise, water and light pollution and increased recreational impacts (land and water based recreation) from housing and economic growth. Changes to natural drainage and effects on water resources.	Yes, potential cumulative/ incremental effects for biodiversity across the region, and [particularly for sensitive estuarine environments. Plan aims to mitigate through protecting Rochford's known biodiverse areas. Also potential for synergistic effects (for example effects on one species or habitat can have indirect effects on another).
	Southend Airport Expansion Proposals; Shellhaven Port Facility and increased development at Canvey Island	Negative effects- Increased air, noise and light pollution. Impacts on aquatic ecology- changes to natural drainage, water pollution and effects on water resources.	Yes- as above.
7. Cultural Heritage	East of England Plan & East of England Regional Cultural Strategy	Positive effects- role of culture in regeneration/ urban and rural renaissance; provision of strategic cultural facilities. Positive effects for communities and culture.	Yes minor, however the SA recommends a stronger focus on culture and heritage in the plan which would have combined positive effects.
8. Landscape & Townscape	Southend Airport Expansion Proposals.	Negative effects through loss of open space; increased hardstanding surfaces	Yes- the Rochford Plan will result in loss of Greenfield land, though policies seek to mitigate landscape impacts.
	Housing & employment allocations in East of England Plan (delivery of 508,000 additional dwellings from 2001-2021) & Neighbouring LDFs	Negative effects on landscape through loss of open space. Uncertain effects on townscape- increased development can lead to positive and negative impacts.	Yes, as above.
9. Climate Change & Energy	Southend Airport Expansion Proposals.	Negative effects through increased greenhouse gas emissions (effects global)	Yes, increased development in Rochford District will lead to increased greenhouse gas emissions. This is inevitable given the amount of new development proposed, and includes factors such as increased transportation costs,

			embodied energy in construction materials and increased energy use from new housing and employment development.
10. Water	Southend Airport Expansion Proposals.	Negative effects- Water pollution through runoff; increased water consumption from aviation related industries.	Yes- Increased development in Rochford District will lead to increased pressure on water environment; however policies within the plan seek to mitigate this.
11. Land & Soil	East of England Plan & Neighbouring LDFs (housing and employment allocations)	Negative effects- increased land-take	Yes, limited brownfield land availability has led to a high proportion of greenbelt land being proposed for development in the plan- likely negative effects on land and soil, though also dependent on individual allocations.
	East of England Plan Neighbouring LDFs	Positive effects- return to productive use and remediation of previously-developed land	Yes- Plan will assist in returning land to productive use and remediation of contaminated land.
12. Air Quality	Southend Airport Expansion Proposals.	Negative effects- Increased air traffic and associated road traffic likely to lead to decline in air quality (effects local- regional)	Yes, increased development in Rochford District will lead to increased air pollution (effects local- regional). Plan includes measures to minimise this effect.
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	East of England Plan & Neighbouring LDFs housing and employment allocations	Negative effects through increased production of waste (construction & householder/commercial waste)	Yes- increased development in Rochford District will lead to increased production of household and commercial waste and increased waste from demolition and construction.

7.0 RECOMMENDATIONS FOR MITIGATION & ENHANCEMENT

7.1 The SA process has predicted the significant environmental and wider sustainability effects likely to occur as a result of the implementation of the Rochford Core Strategy. Where possible, the process also identified opportunities to enhance the positive effects of the plan and mitigate the negative effects. This is in addition to the mitigation and enhancement measures already contained within the plan, and includes recommendations for the Core Strategy submission document. However, the appraisal recognises the need to consider the wider policy and operational context of the implementation of plan policies, and hence wider recommendations that may be applied to further development plan documents (for example Area Action Plans) and to processes including development management and site master planning are also included.

7.2 A detailed table of recommendations for enhancement and mitigation is provided in Appendix VII. Some key points raised include:

- Further consideration could be given to the relationship between housing and employment development in the plan and how a mix of uses can be encouraged in new development.
- Some concern was raised as to the impact on existing communities of new development proposed at Great Wakering and Hullbridge-extensive consultation should be undertaken to ensure community concerns are addressed.
- Further encouragement could be given to establishing green industries, and the greening of existing industries, in order to minimise the effects of increased economic growth.
- The proposed eco-enterprise centre should be located in a highly accessible location. A town centre location would maximise synergies in terms of making connections with existing businesses and services, in addition to having environmental benefits.
- Council may wish to set further specific targets/requirements for non-residential buildings for water efficiency.
- Sustainable Drainage Systems can have a range of wider benefits, including providing spaces for recreation and contributing to biodiversity. This could be further recognised in the submission policy wording.
- A more supportive approach to the development of renewable energy is recommended for the submission document, which encourages the development of renewables whilst considering

environmental and aesthetic constraints. The provision of a secure, clean future supply of energy for the District could be served by a stronger co-ordinated policy approach to energy.

- Travel demand management measures could be incorporated into the policies and developers of residential property should be required to show how green travel is incorporated into development, for example how consideration has been given to cycle facilities and car clubs.
- There are opportunities for synergistic positive effects with biodiversity and cultural heritage, incorporating walking/cycling routes and local heritage into the wider green infrastructure strategy and Greenways.
- There are particular linkages and synergies between the provision of green infrastructure, leisure facilities, open space, walking and cycling facilities with meeting SA objectives on biodiversity, health and culture. The submission document could further explore opportunities for healthy lifestyles (for examples links with green grid, active facilities, outdoor gyms), biodiversity enhancement and incorporating cultural heritage into the green grid concept.
- The plan could encourage appropriate design and landscape selection to minimise water consumption and maximise natural filtration, for example, when designing open space and play spaces.

7.3 In addition to the recommendations above, an analysis of the coverage of the range of sustainability factors identified in the SA framework of objectives was undertaken. This assisted in identifying a number of areas that could be given further attention in the submission document, hence ensuring an overall consistent and holistic approach to sustainability is adopted. Key recommendations are:

- Further consideration could be given in the plan to the effects of climate change and possible outcomes for the District (e.g. habitat fragmentation, coastal squeeze, accelerated sea-level rise).
- The plan could have a stronger focus on heritage and culture- for example through committing to the Rochford/ Southend 'cultural hub' described in the East of England Plan. There could also be stronger recognition of the District's maritime and industrial heritage, and the architecture of rural towns and villages and agricultural buildings.
- Further policy guidance should be provided for the protection of listed buildings and archaeology.

- Further consideration could be given to the need to protect and enhance landscape character, including a specific policy on this.
- Further consideration could be given to meeting skills and training needs for the wider community, including higher education and education for an ageing population.

8.0 IMPLEMENTATION & MONITORING

Introduction

8.1 This section discusses indicators and targets to help monitor the sustainability effects of the LDF. Targets and/or indicators for each sustainability objective have been identified (from the SA Framework) to provide a suggested list for discussion, and refined further to consider the significant sustainability effects of the plan, as required by the SEA Directive. ODPM's SA Guidance (November 2005) specifies that monitoring arrangements should be designed to:

- highlight significant effects;
- highlight effects which differ from those that were predicted; and
- provide a useful source of baseline information for the future.

SA monitoring proposals for the Rochford Core Strategy

8.2 Government requires local planning authorities to produce Annual Monitoring Reports (AMRs). According to guidance from ODPM, "These need to include the findings of SA monitoring"⁸. Accordingly, the monitoring strategy for the SA should be integrated with the LDF AMR. Rochford District Council is currently in the process of preparing proposals for the LDF AMR, and will consider this chapter in the preparation of the AMR. The emerging AMR proposals include indicators which can also be used to meet the requirements for SA monitoring, and we have sought to link to such indicators within the table of potential targets and indicators. (These are italicised within the table).

8.3 The proposed LDF monitoring strategy should:

- Clearly set out who is responsible for the monitoring, as well as it's timing, frequency and format for presenting results;
- By collecting new information, update and strengthen original baseline data, rectifying any deficiencies, and thereby provide an improved basis for the formulation of future plans;
- Establish a mechanism for action to enhance positive effects of the plan, mitigate any negative ones and assess any areas that were originally identified as containing uncertainty. The aim should be to keep the LDF working at maximum effectiveness for the benefit of the community; and,
- Empower all of the community by providing a clear and easily understandable picture of how actual implementation of the LDF is affecting the District. Is it moving the area towards or away from the

⁸ *Sustainability Appraisal of Regional Spatial Strategies and Local Development Documents* ODPM, November 2005

more sustainable future we intended? Are any significant effects identified actually happening? Are any unforeseen consequences being felt? Are any mitigation measures that were proposed operating effectively?

8.4 Indicators aim to measure all relevant aspects of life in the District – social and economic as well as environmental. These are drawn from:

- Objectives and targets set out in the LDF – these will mostly be quantitative and may be expressed as maps, graphs, diagrams or percentages (e.g. Percentage of new housing built on brownfield land, target of 10% of energy on major new developments to be provided by renewables etc.);
- Indicators already identified and used in the SA process, again mostly likely to be quantitative;
- Measures drawn from the baseline data collected during the early stages of the LDF or from the previous Local Plan (e.g. air quality, extent of wildlife habitats, need for affordable housing); and,
- Any other measures suggested by the community. These might be more qualitative (e.g. quality of life) and could be useful in enriching understanding and giving people a sense of ownership of the LDF.

8.5 The table below contains a list of proposed SA indicators and targets to be incorporated into the AMR as considered appropriate by Council. These take into account consultation comments received throughout the SA process, and may be further refined for the submission document.

Table 8.1: Potential Indicators

Potential Indicators
<p>1. Balanced Communities To ensure the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Changing educational attainment at GCSE Level ■ Proportion of persons in the local population with a degree level qualification. ■ Parishes with a GP, post office, play area, pub, village hall ■ Percentage of completed retail, office and leisure development in town centre ■ Mix of housing tenure within settlements ■ Provision of new community facilities secured through new developments
<p>2. Healthy & Safe Communities Create healthy and safe environments where crime and disorder or fear of crime does not undermine the quality of life or community cohesion</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Monitor the number of domestic burglaries, violent offences, vehicle crimes, vandalism and all crime per 1,000 population. ■ Percentage of residents surveyed who feel 'fairly safe' or 'very safe' during the day whilst outside in their Local Authority. ■ Indexes of Multiple Deprivation throughout the District.

Potential Indicators
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Monitor the type and number of applications permitted in the greenbelt. ■ Life expectancy ■ Hectares of new greenspace created ■ Percentage of eligible open spaces managed to green flag award standard ■ Death rates from circulatory disease, cancer, accidents and suicide ■ Residents description of Health ■ Obesity levels
<p>3. Housing To provide everybody with the opportunity to live in a decent home</p>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Number of unfit homes per 1,000 dwellings. ■ Indices of Multiple Deprivation – Housing and Services Domain ■ Percentage of households rented from the Council or in Housing Association/Registered Social Landlords properties ■ Percentage of new housing which is affordable ■ Average house price compared with average earnings ■ Number of housing Completions
<p>4. Economy & Employment To achieve sustainable levels of economic growth/prosperity and promote town centre vitality/viability</p>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ The changing diversity if main town centre uses (by number, type and amount of floorspace) ■ The changing density of development ■ Percentage change in the total number of VAT registered businesses in the area ■ Percentage of employees commuting out of the District to work ■ Amount of land developed for employment (by type) ■ Retail health checks/economic prosperity of smaller towns and villages
<p>5. Accessibility To promote more sustainable transport choices both for people and moving freight ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services by public transport, walking and cycling</p>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Changes in the travel to work mode of transport ■ Indices of Multiple Deprivation most notably the Housing and Services Domain ■ Car ownership ■ Percentage of new residential development within 30 minutes public transport time of a GP, hospital, primary and secondary school, employment and a major health centre ■ Kilometres of cycle routes and facilities for cyclists ■ Kilometres of new walking routes provided ■ Number of houses within a specified radius of services/facilities
<p>6. Biodiversity To conserve and enhance the biological and geological diversity of the environment as an integral part of social, environmental and economic development</p>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Net change in natural/ semi natural habitats ■ Change in areas and populations of biodiversity importance ■ Condition of designated sites

Potential Indicators
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Change in area of woodland ■ Proportion of new developments delivering habitat creation or restoration
<p>7. Cultural Heritage To maintain and enhance the cultural heritage and assets of the District</p>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Buildings of Grade I and II at risk of decay ■ Condition of Conservation Areas ■ Number of historic parks and gardens
<p>8. Landscape & Townscape To maintain and enhance the quality of landscapes and townscapes</p>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ To monitor the number of parks awarded Green Flag Status ■ To monitor the number of landscape or built environment designations ■ Hectares of new development outside settlement boundaries ■ Hedgerow and/or veteran tree loss ■ Area of /change in landscape designations ■ % of development on previously developed land
<p>9. Climate Change & Energy To reduce contributions to climate change</p>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Changes in the travel to work mode of transport ■ Greenhouse gas emissions ■ Renewable energy capacity installed by type ■ Percentage of new development including renewable energy generation ■ Energy consumption
<p>10. Water To improve water quality and reduce the risk of flooding</p>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Changing water quality ■ Groundwater levels ■ Percentage of new development incorporating water efficiency measures ■ Water consumption per household ■ Number of homes built against Environment Agency advice on flooding
<p>11. Land & Soil To maintain and improve the quality of the District's land and soil</p>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Use of previously developed land ■ Density of new residential development ■ Number of sites/hectares decontaminated as a result of new development
<p>12. Air Quality To improve air quality</p>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ AQMA designations or threshold designations ■ Growth in cars per household ■ Growth in car trip generation ■ Type of travel mode to work ■ % change in public transport patronage ■ Number of days in the year when air quality is recorded as moderate or high for NO₂, SO₂, PM₁₀, CO and Ozone on average per site.
<p>13. Sustainable Design & Construction To promote sustainable design and construction</p>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Percentage of new development incorporating energy and water efficiency measures, and sustainable drainage systems

Potential Indicators

- Percentage of new development meeting BREEAM very good/excellent standards
- Percentage use of aggregates from secondary and recycled sources

9.0 CONCLUSIONS AND NEXT STEPS

- 9.1 The SA of the Core Strategy Preferred Options has appraised the effects of individual policies, as well as the overall effect of the plan, including cumulative and incremental effects. The SA has found that the emerging Rochford LDF will make a significant contribution to sustainability in the District, with a particularly strong focus on meeting housing and community needs, enhancing accessibility and protecting the Districts natural environment. The key negative effects identified relate to increased housing and employment development and the expansion of Southend Airport. Whilst it is recognised that these actions have been determined at a higher policy level (the East of England Plan), the SA has sought to make further recommendations to assist Council in mitigating the negative effects and enhancing the positive opportunities of this development for Rochford District.
- 9.2 This SA report, alongside consultation responses received, will be used to inform the preparation of policies in the Core Strategy Submission Document. Any significant changes made to the document will be subject to further SA, and a Revised SA Report will be published alongside the Core Strategy Submission Document.

Appendix I: Statement on Compliance with the SEA Directive & Regulations

- I.1 *An outline of the contents, main objectives of the plan and relationship with other relevant plans:*
- Section 1 of this SA Report sets out the contents and main objectives of the Core Strategy. The relationship with other relevant plans is summarised in Section 3 and Appendix IV of this report.
- I.2 *The relevant aspects of the current state of the environment and the likely evolution thereof without implementation of the plan:*
- Section 3 of this SA Report summarises the relevant baseline conditions for sustainability (including the state of relevant environmental aspects) in the District. Appendix III (prepared by Essex County Council) sets out this information in more detail. The likely evolution of current conditions ('trends') is detailed in Appendix III where available.
- I.3 *The environmental characteristics of areas likely to be significantly affected:*
- Where relevant and available, information regarding particular areas has been included in Appendix III.
- I.4 *Any existing environmental problems which are relevant to the plan including, in particular, those relating to any areas of a particular environmental importance:*
- Section 3 of this SA Report summarises existing sustainability problems (including environmental problems) for the Rochford District Council area.
- I.5 *The environmental protection objectives relevant to the plan and the way those objectives and any environmental considerations have been taken into account during its preparation:*
- Appendix IV of this SA Report provides the summary of objectives for sustainability in the Rochford area (including environmental objectives), and the implications of these objectives for the LDF.
- I.6 *The likely significant effects on the environment including on issues such as biodiversity, population, human health, fauna, flora, soil, water, air, climatic factors, material assets, cultural heritage including architectural and archaeological heritage, landscape and the interrelationship between the above factors. These effects should*

include secondary, cumulative, synergistic, short, medium and long-term permanent and temporary, positive and negative effects:

- The SA Framework of objectives presented in Section 3 of this SA Report shows which of the issues listed by the SEA Regulations are progressed by which SA Objectives. This assures that all of the issues are considered during the assessment of each part of the Core Strategy DPD, since each policy is assessed against each SA Objective.
- The likely sustainability effects of implementing the Core Strategy DPD (including environmental effects) is summarised in Section 5 & 6 of this SA Report, and detailed in Appendix V and VI. Where possible, an indication of whether effects are likely to be cumulative, short, medium and long-term etc has been included.

1.7 *The measures envisaged to prevent, reduce and as fully as possible offset any significant adverse effects on the environment of implementing the plan:*

- Where significant adverse effects, including environmental effects, have been predicted, the SA has sought where possible to identify means of offsetting these effects. These are detailed in Appendix VII and summarised in section 7 of this SA Report.

1.8 *An outline of the reasons for selecting the alternatives dealt with, and a description of how the assessment was undertaken including any difficulties encountered in compiling the required information:*

- This work, undertaken by Essex County Council's Environmental assessment Team is available in the Regulation 25 Issues and Options SA Report, and is summarised in Section 4 of this report. Details of how the assessment was undertaken are provided in Section 3 of this SA Report (appraisal methodology), and difficulties encountered in compiling information are summarised in Section 4 of this Report.

1.9 *A description of the measures envisaged concerning monitoring:*

- Measures envisaged concerning the monitoring of the sustainability effects (including environmental effects) of implementing the Core Strategy are provided in Section 8 of this report.

1.10 *A non-technical summary of the information provided under the above headings:*

- The non-technical summary is set out at the beginning of this report.

Appendix II: Summary of Consultation Responses

SEA Scoping	Consultee Comments/ Responses
Natural England (13/06/07)	
Relationship (if any) with other relevant plans and programmes.	To the best of our knowledge, the listing in Figure 3 appears to contain most relevant documents listed in our previous letter 4 August 2006.
The relevant aspects of the current state of the environment and their likely evolution without implementation of the plan or programme.	<p>To the best of our knowledge, most of the information given in section 4 appears to be accurate. We advise that the baseline situation for habitat extent is likely to be out of date due to the reliance on the 1990 county wildlife site inventory. PPS9 regards it necessary to have up to date information when developing strategic plans. Some districts (such as Basildon) have linked a county wildlife site review with a Phase 1 habitat assessment to provide an up to date assessment of the character and quality of the environmental baseline (contact Steve Prewer or Marcus Hotton). This is particularly meaningful to enable judgments with respect to changes in extent and condition of priority habitats and species.</p> <p>Ramsar site not RAMSAR site.</p>
The environmental characteristics of areas likely to be significantly affected.	<p>The points raised in our letter dated 4 August 2006 are still relevant.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> i) Developing within the urban area is likely to involve development on brownfield land which can be rich in biodiversity ii) It is important that habitat connectivity is conserved and enhanced to ensure environmental assets are adequately protected. iii) Green belt can provide buffer land to biodiversity assets (such as designated sites) and where possible opportunities should be sought for it to fully contribute multifunctional accessible greenspace iv) It is likely that a Habitat Regulations Assessment will be necessary due to the implications of (a) the growth targets for coastal sites and (b) the proposed expansion of Southend Airport v) The plan needs to account for environmental issues, such as Thames Gateway growth targets, that

<p>Any existing environmental problems which are relevant to the plan or programme including, in particular, those relating to any areas of a particular environmental importance, such as areas designated pursuant to the Birds or the Habitats Directives.</p>	<p>span local authority boundaries</p> <p>The area is likely to be affected by a number of generic environmental problems including:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ fragmentation of habitats; ▪ loss of infrastructure to support agriculture and the rural economy; ▪ low flows in rivers during summer months; ▪ invasive non-native species; ▪ air and water pollution (surface and groundwater); ▪ sea level rise and associated "coastal squeeze" ▪ effects of climate change (which may also exacerbate some of the other issues above). <p>Where a plan may affect a European site, the SEA should address the requirements of The Habitats Directive 92/43/EEC of 21 May 1992, accounting for the recent European Court of Justice ruling (October 2005), which has concluded that Article 6(3) of the Habitats Directive provides that any plan or project not directly connected with or necessary to the management of a European site but likely to have a significant effect thereon, either individually or in combination with other plans or projects, must be subject to appropriate assessment of its implications for the site in view of the site's conservation objectives.</p>
<p>The environmental protection objectives relevant to the plan or programme and the way those objectives and any environmental considerations have been taken into account during its preparation.</p>	<p>In general, the points raised in our letter have been incorporated within this consultation draft. We support these changes.</p>
<p>The likely significant effects on the environment:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Biodiversity, population, human health, fauna, flora, soil, water, air, climatic factors, material assets, cultural heritage (including architectural and 	<p>It is not possible for us to provide specific advice at this stage in the process. However, the SEA should include consideration of:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ the likely significant effects on the environment of the plan or programme giving particular attention to biodiversity, flora and fauna, and consider the likely effects on soil, water and landscape in so far as these are necessary to support biodiversity, flora and fauna; ▪ the inter-relationship between these and other issues listed in the Directive; ▪ any short, medium and long-term effects; permanent and temporary effects; positive and negative effects; and secondary, cumulative and synergistic effects.

<p>archaeological heritage), and landscape.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ and ▪ the inter-relationship between these and other issues listed in the Directive and any ▪ short, medium and long-term effects; permanent and temporary effects; positive and negative effects; and secondary, cumulative and synergistic effects. 	
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--

Comments received from statutory consultees in response to the amended SA Framework.

SA Framework	Consultee Comments/ Responses	Enfusion Comments
Natural England (09/10/08)		
General	The revised SA framework should 'fall out' of the environmental and wider sustainability baseline findings, identification of environmental issues, and 'higher tier' sustainability policy objectives as developed within the scoping report. Natural England does not have immediate access to that report at this stage, and close examination of the linkages between the current revisions and the scoping report would be resource intensive. Nevertheless the evolution of the framework should reflect those environmental issues which are specific to the plan area – such as protecting and enhancing specific and distinctive habitats and landscapes, as well as more	Noted.

	generic issues such as climate change mitigation and efficient use of land.	
Healthy and safe communities	Natural England supports the inclusion of a criteria relating to access to green infrastructure assets. If possible the appraisal should make clear what constitutes green infrastructure, and acknowledge that there are increasingly apparent linkages between access to quality green spaces and habitats with improved physical and mental health.	Noted.
Accessibility	Natural England welcomes the addition of walking and cycling to these criteria. The design and layout of new development and the pro-active and integrated management of green infrastructure networks can greatly enhance the accessibility (and attractiveness) to walking and cycling. Criteria might also be utilised which examines the accessibility to green infrastructure and the 'natural environment' to all sections of the plan area community.	Noted. Accessibility to green spaces is considered as part of Healthy and safe communities decision-aiding questions.
Biodiversity	The profile of biodiversity within the criteria is welcomed, and the inclusion of reference to locally distinctive assets is welcomed (estuarine environments) as is reference to biodiversity value of brownfield sites. Both strengthen the local specificity of the overall process. However Natural England sees there is potential to further enhance the appraisal's biodiversity credentials. In particular it should make reference to the practice of 'biodiversity by design'. In other words, does new development integrate within it opportunities for new habitat creation, particularly where they could facilitate species movement and colonisation in relation to climate change pressures on biodiversity and its distribution?	Noted and amended.
Landscape	The general thrust of the decision-aiding criteria in this objective is supported. Natural England supports enhanced recognition of the importance of local landscapes to local communities, and the importance this has in strengthening sense of place and local distinctiveness. It also considers it important to recognise character rather than quality which is a more subjective approach. Most counties and districts have in place landscape character assessments. Therefore, criteria 4 which states 'preserve and/or improve the quality of the landscape', should be altered to relate to 'will it conserve (as preservation is neither realistic or desirable) the landscape character areas of the plan area?'	Noted and amended.
Climate and energy	The second bullet is welcomed, but could be expanded to facilitate the need for enhanced habitat connectivity and landscape permeability for species movement in the light of climate change.	Noted and amended.
Water	The final new bullet could be expanded to acknowledge the need for integrated sustainable flood management which works with natural processes, presents habitat enhancement opportunities and is landscape character sensitive.	Noted and amended.

Sustainable design and construction	This addition to the appraisal process is welcomed by Natural England, particularly in respect to the need to protect and conserve vernacular design whilst adopting more environmentally friendly construction methods. However a further enhancement could be made in respect of designing in biodiversity (see above). Buildings and places, particularly larger developments (although all buildings have the potential) for biodiversity friendly design to be integrated in through either building design (such as nesting openings in buildings or bat roosts within structures such as bridges) or through appropriate landscaping and masterplanning of larger sites (through management, habitat mix and indigenous planting).	Noted and decision-aiding question added.
English Heritage (14/10/08)		
Economy and Employment	The revised SA Framework Economy and Employment section contains a question relating to Southend Airport. The place for consideration of specific proposals, such as expansion of the airport, would more appropriately be in the assessment of the plan policies and proposals. At this point the SA evaluator can make a judgement on the likely economic or other benefits/disbenefits of airport development. Embedding this within the Framework itself could skew such an assessment. We suggest, therefore, that the SA Framework should omit this reference.	Agreed. Decision-aiding question was contained in an earlier version of SA Framework- it has now been removed.
General	We are content with the remaining amendments.	Noted.

Rochford SA Framework

The SA framework was updated for the Reg 26 consultation stage. Those changes are marked in blue and underlined (additions) and ~~blue and strikethrough~~ (deletions).

Based on experience and current best practice, in addition to a revision of the key sustainability issues facing Rochford District, Enfusion recommend further amendments to the SA Framework, whilst still retaining previous elements of the framework. These suggested additional changes are marked in *red and italics* (additions) and ~~red, italics and strikethrough (deletions)~~. The objectives have been reordered to assist in the appraisal process, however this change has not been marked.

Due to the time elapsed between undertaking the Reg 26 consultation and this current Sustainability Appraisal, it was considered appropriate to provide the Statutory Consultees (Natural England, Environment Agency and English Heritage) with opportunity to further comment, with comments received from Natural England and English Heritage. As a result, further changes were made and these are coloured in *green and italics* (additions) and ~~green, italics and strikethrough (deletions)~~.

	SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
Balanced Communities		
1	To ensure the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ <i>Will it ensure the phasing of infrastructure, including community facilities to meet ongoing and future needs?</i> ▪ <i>Will it ensure the regeneration and enhancement of existing communities?</i> ▪ <i>Will it ensure equal opportunities and that all sections of the community are catered for?</i> ▪ <i>Will it meet the needs of an ageing population?</i> ▪ <i>Will the policies and options proposed seek to enhance the qualifications and skills of the local community?</i> ▪ <i>Will income and quality-of-life disparities be reduced?</i>
Healthy & Safe Communities		
2	Create <i>healthy and</i> safe environments where crime and disorder or fear of crime does not undermine the quality of life or community cohesion	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ <i>Will it ensure the delivery of high quality, safe and inclusive design?</i> ▪ <i>Will it improve health and reduce health inequalities?</i> ▪ <i>Will it promote informal recreation and encourage healthy, active lifestyles?</i> ▪ <i>Will green infrastructure and networks be</i>

	SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
		<p><i>promoted and/or enhanced?</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ <i>Will it minimise noise pollution?</i> ▪ <i>Will it minimise light pollution?</i>
Housing		
3	To provide everybody with the opportunity to live in a decent home	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Will it increase the range and affordability of housing for all social groups? ▪ <i>Will a mix of housing types and tenures be promoted?</i> ▪ Will it reduce the number of unfit homes? ▪ <u>Does it promote high quality design?</u> ▪ <u>Is there sustainable access to key services?</u> ▪ <u>Does it meet the resident's needs in terms of sheltered and lifetime homes or those that can be easily adapted so?</u>
Economy & Employment		
4	To achieve sustainable levels of economic growth/prosperity and promote town centre vitality/viability <i>(N.B. this objective has merged with former objective no.14)</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Does it promote and enhance existing centres by focusing development in such centres? ▪ Will it improve business development? ▪ Does it enhance consumer choice through the provision of a range of shopping, leisure, and local services to meet the needs of the entire community? ▪ Does it promote mixed use and high density development in urban centres? ▪ <u>Does it promote a wide variety of jobs across all sectors?</u> ▪ <u>Does it secure more opportunities for residents to work in the district?</u> ▪ <i>Will it support the proposed enhancement of facilities at London Southend Airport?</i>
Accessibility		
6-5	To promote more sustainable transport choices both for people and moving freight <u>ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services by public transport, walking and cycling</u>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Will it increase the availability of sustainable transport modes? ▪ Will it seek to encourage people to use alternative modes of transportation other than the private car, <i>including walking and cycling?</i> ▪ Will it contribute positively to reducing social exclusion by ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services?
7	Promote accessibility to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services by	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Will it reduce the need to travel? ▪ Does it seek to encourage development

	SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
	public transport, walking and cycling (N.B. objectives 7 & 8 merged)	<p>where large volumes of people and/or transport movements are located in sustainable accessible locations?</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ <i>Does it enable access for all sections of the community, including the young, women, those with disabilities and the elderly?</i> ▪ <u>Does it secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District, and for out-commuting to be reduced?</u>
	To improve the education and skills of the population (N.B. Moved to Objective 1 'Balanced Communities')	Will the policies and options proposed seek to enhance the qualification and skills of the local community? (N.B. Placed within Objective 1)
Biodiversity		
56	To conserve and enhance the biological and geological diversity of the environment as an integral part of social, environmental and economic development	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Will it conserve and enhance natural/semi natural habitats, <i>including the District's distinctive estuaries and salt marshes?</i> ▪ Will it conserve and enhance species diversity, and in particular avoid harm to protected species and priority species? ▪ Will it maintain and enhance sites designated for their nature conservation interest? ▪ Will it conserve and enhance sites of geological significance? ▪ Does land use allocation reflect the scope of using brownfield land for significant wildlife interest where viable and realistic. <i>(n.b moved from objective 8)</i>
Cultural Heritage		
7	To maintain and enhance the cultural heritage and assets of the District	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Will it protect and enhance sites, features and areas of historical, archaeological and cultural value in both urban and rural areas? ▪ <i>Will it support locally-based cultural resources and activities?</i>
Landscape & Townscape		
8	To maintain and enhance the quality of landscapes and townscapes	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Does it seek to enhance the range and quality of the public realm and open spaces? ▪ Will it contribute to the delivery of the

	SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
		<p>enhancement, effective management and appropriate use of land in the urban fringe?</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Will it reduce the amount of derelict, degraded and underused land? ▪ Does land use allocation reflect the scope of using brownfield land for significant wildlife interest where viable and realistic. (n.n moved to obj 6-Biodiversity) ▪ Will it conserve preserve <i>preserve</i> and/or improve the quality of the landscape <i>character</i>? ▪ <i>Will it preserve and/or enhance townscape character and value?</i> ▪ <i>Will the local character/vernacular be preserved and enhanced through development</i>
Climate Change & Energy		
9	To reduce contributions to climate change	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Will it reduce emissions of greenhouse gases by reducing energy consumption? ▪ Will it lead to an increased proportion of energy needs being met from renewable sources? ▪ <i>Does it adapt to and provide for the consequences of climate change in a largely low-lying area and allow species room to migrate?</i>
Water		
10	To improve water quality and reduce the risk of flooding	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Will it improve the quality of inland water? ▪ Will it improve the quality of coastal waters? ▪ <i>Will it provide for an efficient water conservation and supply regime?</i> ▪ <i>Will it provide for effective wastewater treatment?</i> ▪ <i>Will it require the provision of sustainable drainage systems in new development?</i> ▪ <i>Will it reduce the risk of flooding and promote sustainable flood management, including, where possible, the enhancement of habitats and landscape?</i>
Land & Soil		

	SA Objective	Decision-Aiding Question Will it (the Policy)...?
11	<i>To maintain and improve the quality of the District's land and soil</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ <i>Does it ensure the re-use of previously-developed land and urban areas in preference to Greenfield sites?</i> ▪ <i>Will higher-density development be promoted where appropriate?</i> ▪ <i>Will soil quality be preserved?</i> ▪ <i>Will it promote the remediation of contaminated land?</i> ▪ <i>Will the best and most versatile agricultural land be protected?</i>
Air Quality		
12	To improve air quality	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Will air quality be improved through reduced emissions (<i>eg. through reducing car travel</i>)? ▪ <u>Will it direct transport movements away from AQMAs and/or potentially significant junctions?</u>
Sustainable Design & Construction		
13	<i>To promote sustainable design and construction</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ <i>Will it ensure the use of sustainable design principles, e.g. encouraging a mix of uses?</i> ▪ <i>Will it integrate new opportunities for biodiversity and habitat creation, where possible?</i> ▪ <i>Will climate proofing design measures be incorporated?</i> ▪ <i>Will it require the re-use and recycling of construction materials?</i> ▪ <i>Will it encourage a reduction in waste and sustainable waste management?</i> ▪ <i>Will it encourage locally-sourced materials?</i> ▪ <i>Will it require best-practice sustainable construction methods, for example in energy and water efficiency?</i>

Appendix IV: Review of Relevant Plans and Programmes

A.1 INTRODUCTION

The review of relevant Plans and Policies has been presented in a detailed data table.

- A.1.1 Sustainable Development & Environmental Policy
- A.1.2 Air Quality & Noise
- A.1.3 Climatic Factors
- A.1.4 Economy
- A.1.5 Landscape, Open Space & Recreation
- A.1.6 Cultural Heritage including Architectural & Archeological Heritage
- A.1.7 Biodiversity, Fauna, Flora & Soil
- A.1.8 Water
- A.1.9 Material Assets
- A.1.10 Transport
- A.1.11 Housing
- A.1.12 Communities & Health
- A.1.13 Other Spatial Development Policy

A.1.1 Sustainable Development and Environmental Policy

International

The Johannesburg Declaration of Sustainable Development 2002	
This declaration was signed at the World Summit on Sustainable Development, where the principles of international commitment to sustainable development were reaffirmed, 30 years after the Stockholm Summit and ten years after the Stockholm Declaration of 1992.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Undertake to strengthen and improve governance at all levels, for the effective implementation of Agenda 21.
Environment 2010: Our Future, Our Choice (EU Sixth Environment Action Programme)	
The latest Environment Action Programme gives a strategic direction to the Commission's environmental policy over the next decade, as the Community prepares to expand its boundaries. The new programme identifies four environmental areas to be tackled for improvements: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Climate Change; ▪ Nature and Biodiversity; ▪ Environment and Health and Quality of Life; and ▪ Natural Resources and Waste. 	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Recognises that land use planning and management decisions in the Member States can have a major influence on the environment, leading to fragmentation of the countryside and pressures in urban areas and the coast. Also includes objectives on stabilising greenhouse gases, halting biodiversity loss, reducing pollution and resource use. Under the EAP framework, Thematic Strategies are being developed on: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Air quality;

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Soil Protection; ▪ Sustainable use of Pesticides; ▪ Waste Prevention and Recycling; ▪ Sustainable Use of Natural Resources; and ▪ Urban Environment.
--	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

A Sustainable Europe for a Better World: A European Union Strategy for Sustainable Development (2001); Communication from the Commission to the Council and the European Parliament on the review of the Sustainable Development Strategy - A platform for action 2005

The document sets the challenge to maintain a momentum that mutually reinforces economic growth, social welfare and environment protection.

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The Review highlights a number of key issues which need a strong push at the highest political level to engage the public, speed up decision-making and action at all levels, encourage more 'joined up' thinking and accelerate the uptake of new and better ideas. These are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Climate change and clean energy ▪ Public health ▪ Social exclusion, demography and migration ▪ Management of natural resources ▪ Sustainable transport ▪ Global poverty and development challenges
---------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

National

PPS1: Delivering Sustainable Development 2005

The document sets out the key policies and principles and the Government's vision for planning. It includes high level objectives and sets out the framework for specific policies further developed in the thematic Planning Policy Statements which will substitute the current PPG documents.

<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Sustainable development is the purpose of planning. Communities need to be actively involved in the planning process, which is not simply regulations and control but must become a proactive management of development. These overarching objectives inform specific objectives such as promotion of urban and rural regeneration, of local economies, of inclusive, healthy and safe communities</p>
----------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

<p>Planning and Climate Change – Supplement to PPS1 Consultation Document 2006</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Sets out how spatial planning, in providing for the new homes, jobs and infrastructure needed by communities, should help shape places with lower carbon emissions and resilient to the climate change now accepted as inevitable. Spatial planning, regionally and locally, provides the framework for integrating new development with other programmes that influence the nature of places and how they function. Forms part of a wider package of action being taken forward by Communities and Local Government to help deliver the Government's ambition of achieving zero carbon development. This includes the <i>Code for Sustainable Homes</i> and a consultation document, <i>Building a Greener Future</i>, which sets out how planning, building regulations and the <i>Code for Sustainable Homes</i> can drive change, innovation and deliver improvements to the environment. The Council should aim for carbon neutral new development and monitor the amount of development which meets agreed targets.</p>

<p>PPS 7 – Sustainable Development in Rural Areas 2004</p>	
<p>Quality of life and the environment in rural areas need to be enhanced through the sustainable development of communities and their environment.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Requires that development within and outside existing villages should be permitted where it meets local economic and community needs, where it maintains or enhances the environment and does not conflict with other policies. Priority should be given to the conservation of the natural beauty of the landscape in AONBs and National Parks. When determining planning applications the presence of best and most versatile agricultural land should be taken into account alongside other sustainability considerations.</p>

Defra: Securing the Future: The Government's Sustainable Development Strategy 2005	
This is a review of the original sustainable development strategy produced in 1999.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The new objectives included within the strategy are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Living within environmental limits; ▪ Ensuring a strong healthy and just society; ▪ Achieving a sustainable economy; ▪ Promoting good governance; and ▪ Using sound science responsibly.

PPG20: Coastal Planning, 1992	
PPG20 covers the character of the coast, designated areas, heritage coasts and the international dimension and outlines policies for related development.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	PPG20 defines the role of the planning system in coastal locations to be reconciling development requirements with the need to protect, conserve and, where appropriate, improve the landscape, environmental quality, wildlife habitats and recreational opportunities on the coast.

Regional

Sustainable Futures: Consultation Draft of the revised Integrated Regional Strategy for the East of England, 2007.	
The Integrated Regional Strategy (IRS) is a statement of the regional priorities and challenges for the sustainable development of the East of England. It acts as the high-level sustainable development strategy for the Region, bringing the previous IRS published in 2005, together with the Regional Sustainable Development Framework (RSDF) of 2001, into a single strategic document. Publication of the final Framework is scheduled for October 2008.	

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The purposes of the IRS are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ To provide a joined up statement of regional priorities, specifically to inform central government ▪ To provide a clear statement of direction to inform other regional, sub-regional and local strategies and plans ▪ To provide a monitoring framework that will enable an overview of progress on the sustainable development of the East of England ▪ To set a clear direction for the sustainable development of the Region that can inform sustainability appraisal of other plans and strategies.
---------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

County

Essex Design Guide, ECC (2005)	
The Design Guide provides sustainable and vernacular design guidance for new developments across the County.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The visual and physical character of developments and the visual and physical relationship of the development to its townscape and landscape context • The views into and out of developments, landmarks and the surrounding area • Existing movement patterns and access across, around, in and out of developments • Existing and potential nodal points within or near the development • Existing buildings and structures on and adjacent to the site and whether they are to be retained • Slopes, wind shelter and overshadowing • Trees, their spread, height and condition, hedges, boundary features and whether they are to be retained • Wildlife habitats and whether they are to be preserved. • The development should be located in proximity to a town centre or similar set of facilities, and to public transport access • The development has a mix of residential and employment uses, tenures and dwelling sizes in order to reduce the need to travel

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The development is laid out in such a way as to maximise proximity to facilities and public transport and to encourage walking and cycling • The development is laid out in such a way as to safeguard the existing ecology, improve the natural habitat and minimise heat loss from buildings
--	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Local

Urban Place Supplement , ECC/RDC (2006)	
<p>The Urban Place Supplement is a local articulation of the Essex Design Guide. It provides a design framework for the delivery of compact, mixed-use sustainable urban development. The guidance emphasises design quality while ensuring the improvement of infrastructure and the sustainability of existing urban places.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The key sections are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Urban Context, detailing the process of context appraisal to ensure that new development responds to the need, aspirations and opportunities of its local context - Influences upon Quality, requiring new development to create urban environments that are attractive, safe and well-maintained - Influences upon Sustainability, requiring all buildings to achieve high standards of environmental performance in order to reduce resource consumption during their construction and use. This section details the requirements for renewable energy technology, water management and conservation measures, and explains how a green points system will help achieve biodiversity within new urban areas

Sustainable Development and Environmental Policy – Implications for the LDF

The LDF and SA/SEA should have regard for the major challenges posed to the environment of RDC:

- Climate change - to reduce emissions and implications for wildlife, countryside and settlements;
- Growth and development - the level of growth has been set in national and regional targets. The LDF should promote Sustainable Development through objectives for sustainable design, construction and occupation to produce more resource efficient and quality development, and to ensure it is built in the right place at the right time);
- Transport – measures to reduce car-based transport and its impacts on climate, health, air quality and tranquility.

A.1.2 Air Quality and Noise

International

<p>Directive 96/62/EC: the Air Quality Framework Directive; Directive 99/30/EC: the First Air Quality Daughter Directive; Directive 2000/69/EC – the Second Air Quality Daughter Directive; Directive 2002/3/EC – the Third Air Quality Daughter Directive; Directive 2004/107/EC- the Fourth Daughter Directive</p>	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ 96/62/EC: sets the framework for how EU Member States must monitor and report ambient levels of air pollutants. The UK has been divided into zones and agglomerations within which the pollutants will be monitored. ▪ 99/30/EC: sets ambient air limit values for nitrogen dioxide and oxides of nitrogen, sulphur dioxide, lead and particulate matter. ▪ 2000/69/EC: ambient air limit values for benzene and carbon monoxide. ▪ 2002/3/EC: seeks to establish long-term objectives, target values, an alert threshold and an information threshold for concentrations of ozone in ambient air. ▪ 2004/107/EC: sets health-based limits on polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons, cadmium, arsenic, nickel and mercury, for which there is a requirement to reduce exposure to as low as reasonably achievable. <p>These Directives have been transposed into legislation and implemented in England by the Air Quality Limit Values Regulations 2003. SI 2003 No. 2121. Regulation 14 extends powers, under section 85(5) of the Environment Act 1995, for the Secretary of State to give directions to LAs for the implementation of these Directives</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>LAs have a central role through their duties to work towards meeting the national air quality objectives, which are similar or, in some cases, more stringent than the EU limit values (see paragraph 1B.6) but other organisations – such as the Highways Agency and the Environment Agency – will also be involved.</p> <p>Indicators include the number of Air Quality Management Areas, and water quality.</p>

National

Planning Policy Statement 23: Planning and Pollution Control 2004	
This Guidance advises on matters relating to how the development control process should deal with pollution which may arise from or may affect land use.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>A strategic approach should be taken to the location of potentially polluting developments and the location of sensitive developments.</p> <p>Development presents the opportunity of remediation and developing on contaminated land in order to reduce the risks currently posed by such land.</p> <p>Where new potentially polluting activities are planned a proactive approach should be taken between the developer and the pollution control authorities.</p> <p>There are no specific targets or indicators.</p>
PPG 24 – Planning and Noise 1994	
This PPG gives guidance to local authorities in England on the use of their planning powers to minimise the adverse impact of noise. It outlines the considerations to be taken into account in determining planning applications both for noise sensitive developments and for those activities which will generate noise and introduces the concept of noise exposure categories, recommending appropriate levels for exposure to different sources of noise; and advising on the use of conditions to minimise the impact of noise.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Noise-sensitive developments should be located away from existing sources of significant noise (or programmed development such as new roads) and potentially noisy developments should be located in areas where noise will not be such an important consideration or where its impact can be minimised.

Environment Act Part IV- LAQM 1995	
Requires local authorities to review and assess the current, and likely future, air quality in their areas.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Where an LA considers that one or more of the air quality objectives, as prescribed in regulations, is unlikely to be met by the required date, it must declare an air quality management area (AQMA), covering the area where the problem is expected. It must then draw up an action plan setting out the measures it intends to take in pursuit of the air quality objectives in the area.

Air Quality Strategy: Working Together for Clean Air 2000	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Sets objectives for the eight main air pollutants to protect health.

Air Quality and Noise – Implications for the LDF	
Air and noise pollution are increasing concerns and the LDF must incorporate policies specifically relating to the management and avoidance of these sources of pollution, particularly with regard to managing high levels of vehicle use. These policies will be implemented in conjunction with other relevant policies in the plan especially location of development.	

A.1.3 Climatic Factors

International

Kyoto Protocol on Climate Change 1997	
Signing up to the 1997 Kyoto Protocol, 38 Countries (plus the EU) have committed to individual, legally-binding targets to limit or reduce their greenhouse gas emissions. These add up to a total cut in greenhouse-gas emissions of at least 5% from 1990 levels in the commitment period 2008-2012. The UK has committed to an 8% reduction (base year = 1990).	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Achieve a reduction in anthropogenic CO2 levels to at least 5% below 1990 levels by 2012. Consider afforestation and reforestation as carbon sinks.

National

Climate Change Bill 2007	
The Climate Change Bill contains provisions that will set a legally binding target for reducing UK carbon dioxide emission by at least 26 per cent by 2020 and at least 60 per cent by 2050, compared to 1990 levels.	
Objectives, Targets &	<p>Key areas</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Requires the Government to publish five yearly carbon budgets as from 2008 ▪ Creates a Committee on Climate Change

Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Requires the Committee on Climate Change to advise the Government on the levels of carbon budgets to be set, the balance between domestic emissions reductions and the use of carbon credits, and whether the 2050 target should be increased ▪ Places a duty on the Government to assess the risk to the UK from the impacts of climate change ▪ Provides powers to establish trading schemes for the purpose of limiting greenhouse gas ▪ Confers powers to create waste reduction pilot schemes ▪ Amends the provisions of the Energy Act 2004 on renewable transport fuel obligations.
-------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

PPS 1 Supplement Planning and Climate Change 2005	
<p>As a supplement to PPS1, the strategy sets out how spatial planning should contribute to reducing emissions and stabilising climate change and take into account the unavoidable consequences of climate change. The supplement reflects the expectations of the Government's Planning Green Paper, <i>Planning – delivering a fundamental change</i> and focuses on national policy to provide clarity on what is required at regional and local levels and should be taken into account by Local Authorities.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Regional planning bodies, and all planning authorities should prepare and deliver spatial strategies that:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ make a full contribution to delivering the Government's Climate Change Programme and energy policies, and in doing so contribute to global sustainability; ▪ in enabling the provision of new homes, jobs, services and infrastructure and shaping the places where people live and work, secure the highest viable standards of resource and energy efficiency and reduction in carbon emissions; ▪ deliver patterns of urban growth that help secure the fullest possible use of sustainable transport for moving freight, public transport, cycling and walking; and, overall, reduce the need to travel, especially by car; ▪ secure new development and shape places resilient to the effects of climate change in ways consistent with social cohesion and inclusion; sustain biodiversity, and in doing so recognise that the distribution of habitats and species will be affected by climate change; ▪ reflect the development needs and interests of communities and enable them to contribute effectively to tackling climate change; and, ▪ respond to the concerns of business and encourage competitiveness and technological innovation.

PPS1 Companion Guide, 2008	
The companion guide provides practice guidance and support for the implementation of the policies in this PPS.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>To deliver sustainable development, and in doing so a full and appropriate response on climate change, regional planning bodies and all planning authorities should prepare, and manage the delivery of, spatial strategies.</p> <p>Decision-making principles Regional planning bodies and all planning authorities should apply the following principles in making decisions about their spatial strategies:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ the proposed provision for new development, its spatial distribution, location and design should be planned to limit carbon dioxide emissions; ▪ new development should be planned to make good use of opportunities for decentralised and renewable or low carbon energy; ▪ new development should be planned to minimise future vulnerability in a changing climate; ▪ climate change considerations should be integrated into all spatial planning concerns; ▪ mitigation and adaptation should not be considered independently of each other, and new development should be planned with both in mind; ▪ sustainability appraisal (incorporating strategic environmental assessment) should be applied to shape planning strategies and policies that support the Key Planning Objectives; and appropriate indicators should be selected for monitoring and reporting on in regional planning bodies' and planning authorities' annual monitoring reports. Such monitoring should be the basis on which regional planning bodies and planning authorities periodically review and roll forward their planning strategies.

PPS 22: Renewable Energy 2004	
This Statement sets out the Government's planning policies for renewable energy, which planning authorities should have regard to when preparing Local Development Documents and when taking planning decisions.	

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Regional spatial strategies and local development documents should contain policies designed to promote and encourage, rather than restrict, the development of renewable energy resources. Except where these developments are likely to have an adverse effect on designated conservation sites (historic and natural), or designated landscapes. Targets: should be expressed as the minimum amount of installed capacity for renewable energy in the region, expressed in megawatts, and may also be expressed in terms of the percentage of electricity consumed or supplied. Targets should be set for achievement by 2010 and by 2020. Regional targets have been set and these have been expressed for each strategic planning authority.
---------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Our Energy Future – Creating a Low Carbon Economy 2003	
The White paper defines a long-term strategic vision for energy policy combining our environmental, security of supply, competitiveness and social goals.	
Objectives, Targets and Indicators	Stimulate new, more efficient sources of power generation, and cut emissions from the transport and agricultural sector. Indicator: amount of energy generated from renewable sources

Climate Change: The UK Programme 2006	
The UK's programme is a significant contribution to the global response to climate change. It sets out a strategic, far reaching package of policies and measures across all sectors of the economy, to achieve the targets set.	
Objectives, Targets and Indicators	Cutting UK Carbon Dioxide emissions by 60% by 2050. Indicator: -amount of energy generated from renewable sources -number of new dwellings achieving level 6 Code for Sustainable Homes (carbon neutral status).

Regional

Placing Renewables in the East of England Final Report Arup and White Consultants for East of England Regional Assembly (EERA) (February 2008)	
<p>Arup and White Consultants were commissioned by the East of England Regional Assembly (EERA) to conduct a study to inform the next review of the East of England Plan, with regard to renewable energy generation. The work focused on a selection of grid-connected onshore renewable energy technologies - wind, biomass and landfill gas - which currently amount to around 92% of all renewable electricity production in the East of England.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ define the resource potential of the region for electricity generation from renewable energy technologies; ▪ test, revise if appropriate and give spatial expression to the current Plan's 2020 targets for renewable energy production in the region²; ▪ recommend a waymark target for 2015; ▪ define broad areas of greater potential for particular technologies; ▪ propose sub-regional (/county) targets for renewable energy production; ▪ propose targets for renewable heat production; ▪ advise on likely trajectories for renewable heat and electricity beyond 2020, to inform the Review and the formulation of regional Climate Change Action Plan targets; and ▪ prepare the relevant draft text for the Review of the Plan, incorporating suitable criteria based policy.

Climatic Factors – Implications for the LDF

The production of the LDF is an opportunity to ensure that planning plays its vital role in minimising, managing, and adapting to, the effects of climate change. The SA should ensure the cross-cutting causes and effects of climate change are acknowledged and include mitigation measures and recommendations for policy changes, wherever possible.

A.1.4 Economy

National

PPS4: Planning for Sustainable Economic Development

The new PPS on Planning for Sustainable Economic Development sets out how planning bodies should, in the wider context of delivering sustainable development, positively plan for sustainable economic growth and respond to the challenges of the global

economy, in their plan policies and planning decisions.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The Government's key policy outcomes for economic development are to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> i) Raise the productivity of the UK economy; ii) Maximise job opportunities for all iii) Improve the economic performance of all English regions and reduce the gap in economic growth rates between regions; iv) Deliver sustainable development, the key principles of which, including responding to climate change, are set out in Planning Policy Statement 1¹ and the annex to PPS1 on Climate Change; v) Build prosperous communities by improving the economic performance of cities, sub-regions and local areas, promoting regeneration and tackling deprivation. <p>Regional planning bodies and local planning authorities should plan to encourage economic growth. In seeking to achieve positive planning for economic development, the Government's desired objectives are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ A good range of sites identified for economic development and mixed-use development; ▪ A good supply of land and buildings which offers a range of opportunities for creating new jobs in large and small businesses as well as start-up firms and which is responsive to changing needs and demands; ▪ High quality development and inclusive design for all forms of economic development; ▪ Avoiding adverse impacts on the environment, but where these are unavoidable, providing mitigation; ▪ Shaping travel demand by promoting sustainable travel choices wherever possible.

PPS6 – Planning for Town Centres, 2005

Planning Policy Statement 6 (PPS6) on planning for town centres states that the core principle underpinning planning is facilitating and promoting sustainable and inclusive patterns of development. In terms of town centre planning, this means the creation of vital and viable town centres, in order to ensure successful, thriving, safer and inclusive communities. The provisions of PPS6 are designed to protect and enhance town centres by encouraging new development to be located as centrally as possible and imposing strict

¹ Planning Policy Statement 1: *Delivering Sustainable Development* (ODPM, 2005). The approach to delivering sustainable economic development also forms part of Planning Policy Statement 1.

limits on the circumstances in which developments can be allowed outside the centre.

**Objectives,
Targets &
Indicators**

Development control - As well as proactively planning for development, local authorities must make certain considerations when assessing planning applications for any town centre use. Local authorities have to try to direct growth into town centres through the development control process by ensuring that the application is in as central a site as is appropriate. To ensure all development fulfills this, PPS6 sets out 5 tests which need to be satisfied for the development to be acceptable:

- The need for the development (this only has to be demonstrated for applications outside the town centre)
- That the development is of an appropriate scale
- The sequential approach to site selection – for any site that is outside an existing town centre, it needs to be shown that there is no more central site appropriate for the development
- That there are no unacceptable impacts on existing centres
- That the location is accessible

The Sequential Approach to site selection - The sequential approach is the basis for allowing development only where there are no more central sites available and viable. PPS6 states that “in selecting sites, all options in the centre should be thoroughly assessed before less central sites are considered.”

Assessing impact - Impact assessments should be undertaken for any application for a main town centre use which would be in an edge of centre or out-of-centre location. This includes the impact on other centres of in the region. PPS6 states that in assessing sites, LPAs should consider the impact of the proposal on the vitality and viability of existing centres within the catchment area of the proposed development, including the likely cumulative effect, and points out that the identification of need does not necessarily indicate that there will be no negative impact.

Other matters - Other relevant matters are:

- Physical regeneration - the benefits of developing on previously-developed sites which may require remediation
- Employment – net additional employment opportunities... particularly in deprived areas
- Economic growth – increasing investment

--	--

Good Practice Guide on Planning for Tourism 2006	
The guide replaces PPG21 and states that the planning system has a vital role to play in terms of facilitating the development and improvement of tourism in appropriate locations.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The stated purpose of the guide is to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ ensure that planners understand the importance of tourism and take this fully into account when preparing development plans and taking planning decisions; ▪ ensure that those involved in the tourism industry understand the principles of national planning policy as they apply to tourism and how these can be applied when preparing individual planning applications; and ▪ ensure that planners and the tourism industry work together effectively to facilitate, promote and deliver new tourism development in a sustainable way. <p>Potential indicators include the estimated tourist spend in the area, visitor numbers and nights.</p>

Barker Review of Land Use Planning: Final Report 2006	
Commissioned by the Chancellor and Deputy Prime Minister the report reviews the planning system in England in the context of globalisation and how planning policies and procedures can better deliver economic growth and prosperity alongside other sustainable development goals. The final report sets out recommendations under the key themes:	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - enhancing the responsiveness of the system to economic factors; - improving the efficiency of the system to reduce the costs associated with delivering desired outcomes; - and ensuring that there is an appropriate use of land. 	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Streamlining policy and processes through reducing policy guidance, unifying consent regimes and reforming plan-making at the local level so that future development plan documents can be delivered in 18-24 months rather than three or more years;

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Updating national policy on planning for economic development (PPS4), to ensure that the benefits of development are fully taken into account in plan-making and decision-taking, with a more explicit role for market and price signals; ▪ Introducing a new system for dealing with major infrastructure projects, based around national Statements of Strategic Objectives and an independent Planning Commission to determine applications; ▪ Ensuring that new development beyond towns and cities occurs in the most sustainable way, by encouraging planning bodies to review their green belt boundaries and take a more positive approach to applications that will enhance the quality of their green belts; ▪ Removing the need for minor commercial developments that have little wider impact to require planning permission (including commercial microgeneration); ▪ Supporting the 'town-centre first' policy, but removing the requirement to demonstrate the need for development; ▪ In the context of the findings of the Lyons Inquiry into Local Government, to consider how fiscal incentives can be better aligned so that local authorities are in a position to share the benefits of local economic growth; ▪ Enhancing efficiencies in processing applications via greater use of partnership working with the private sector, joint-working with other local authorities to achieve efficiencies of scale and scope, and an expanded role of the central support function ATLAS; ▪ Speeding up the appeals system, through the introduction of a Planning Mediation Service, better resourcing, and allowing Inspectors to determine the appeal route. From 2008-09 appeals should be completed in 6 months; and
--	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Regional

The Draft Regional Economic Strategy 2008-2031 – EEDA 2007

The Regional Economic Strategy sets out the East of England's economic objectives and how it can achieve them. The current version was published in December 2004. In 2007 EEDA has been reviewing progress and developing a new strategy for the East of England for 2008-31.

<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>The regional economic strategy sets three overarching ambitions for sustainable economic development in the East of England to 2031:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ to raise growth in GVA per capita and employee above past trends. This would significantly increase output across the regional economic strategy period to 2031 ▪ to increase the employment rate, to ensure more people contribute to, and benefit from, economic growth ▪ to reduce the levels of CO2 emissions, and to accelerate the decoupling of resource use from economic growth. <p>Five key themes run through the strategy:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ (1) The international dimension- The East of England is an international gateway region for the UK. Increasing levels of international business activity, migration and cultural exchange will play a major role in determining the future success of the region. ▪ 2) Open Innovation and the ideas economy- In economic terms, if the region is to thrive in the global economy, then it will increasingly be on the basis of ideas and knowledge, and not cost. ▪ (3) Low carbon future- The Stern Review demonstrated that the effects of climate change will increasingly have an impact on the functioning of the economy and have major costs to society. The region needs to deliver a transformational reduction in CO2 emissions and resource use. ▪ (4) Culture and leadership- An outward-facing, innovative region, at the forefront of the low carbon economy, managing the scale and scope of change envisaged over the next generation, places huge demands on people. The regional economic strategy seeks to encourage a leadership and culture which is: entrepreneurial; ideas-driven and innovative in character; embracing learning and continuous personal development; socially and environmentally aware; manifesting itself regionally, sub-regionally and locally – in business, the public and third sectors. ▪ (5) Getting the basics right- If the East of England is to compete successfully for investment and adapt to changing global circumstances, then the region needs strong foundations for the future economy. The region needs the ambition, leadership and unity to drive forward growth ...and... to ensure the fundamental building blocks of the economy - transport infrastructure, housing and places, the skills base and labour market - are resourced appropriately to enable us to compete with leading knowledge regions.
----------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Local

Economic Development Strategy for Rochford District (2008/9 - interim) RDC	
<p>The aim of this particular strategy is to work with partners to maximise the economic well being of businesses in the area, making the District a better place to live and work. It sets out the Council's medium term commitment to economic development in the district, links with the Thames Gateway South Essex Strategic Framework, and takes account of the Regional Economic Strategy</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>The purpose of the strategy is to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Provide a strategic vision for economic development in the District which is in line with the Council's overall vision - Provide a framework to coordinate the achievement of the vision in line with the Council's 6 corporate objectives - Assist in identifying key priorities and the allocation of the necessary resources - Coordinate activity with other local, regional and sub-regional strategies and bodies - Set targets and a monitoring framework to measure progress

Economy – Implications for the LDF

- The SA and the LDF should seek to support national, regional and local economic objectives, within the context of socially and environmentally sustainable development. In particular the SA can assist with ensuring the plan considers the Regional Economic Strategy objective of working towards a low carbon future.
- The scale of development planned presents an opportunity to transform the image of the area and to significantly increase the size of, and contribution from, the visitor economy.

A.1.5 Landscape, Open Space and Recreation

National

PPG 17 – Planning for Open Space, Sport, and Recreation 2002	
<p>This guidance comprises the planning guidance to support outdoor and recreational activities which contribute to the delivery of broader sustainable development objectives such as the support of urban renaissance and rural renewal, the promotion of social inclusion and community cohesion, health and well being.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The recreational quality of open spaces can be eroded by insensitive development or incremental loss. In considering planning applications - either within or adjoining open space - local authorities should weigh any benefits being offered to the community against the loss of open space that will occur. Accessibility should be promoted by sustainable modes of transport (including disabled facilities).</p>
Framework for Sport in England: making England an Active and Sporting Nation: Vision for 2020 2004	
<p>The Framework has been developed through independent analysis of the facts and the figures underpinning sport, and through research and impact evaluation – finding out what works best to make England an active and successful sporting nation.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Game Plan established two broad targets, related to activity and success. “Increasing significantly levels of sport and physical activity with the target of achieving 70% of the population as reasonably active – defined as participating in 30 minutes of moderate exercise five times a week – by 2020”. “Our target is for British and English teams and individuals to sustain rankings within the top 5, particularly in more popular sports”. Targets are as defined above and indicators will include the regional analysis of sporting activity.</p>

Countryside and Rights of Way Act 2000 (CRoW) 2000	
CROW extends the public's ability to enjoy the countryside whilst also providing safeguards for landowners and occupiers. It creates a new statutory right of access to open country and registered common land, modernise the rights of way system, give greater protection to Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs), provide better management arrangements for Areas of Outstanding Natural Beauty (AONBs), and strengthen wildlife enforcement legislation.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Emphasises the public's right of access to open country and common land, and gives additional protection to Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI). The Act imposes a duty on public bodies, including WCC to have regard to the conservation and enhancement of the AONBs in the County. Indicators : area of land with open access increase/decrease in footpaths, bridlways, RUPPs

Natural Environment and Rural Communities Act 2006	
The Natural Environment and Rural Communities Act is designed to help achieve a rich and diverse natural environment and thriving rural communities through modernised and simplified arrangements for delivering Government policy. The Act implements key elements of the Government's Rural Strategy published in July 2004, and establishes flexible new structures with a strong customer focus.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Key Elements of the Act: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ The establishment of Natural England will, for the first time ever, unite in a single organisation the responsibility for enhancing biodiversity and landscape – in rural, urban and coastal areas - with promoting access and recreation. ▪ Formal establishment of the new Commission for Rural Communities. ▪ The Act delivers a commitment to curtail the inappropriate use of byways by motor vehicles by putting an end to claims for motor vehicle access on the basis of historical use by horse-drawn vehicles. ▪ Powers for the Secretary of State to directly fund activities within Defra's remit, as a tidying up measure following the creation of Defra and to provide maximum flexibility. ▪ Powers to allow both the Secretary of State, and designated bodies, to delegate Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (EFRA) functions to one another by mutual consent, to provide simple and more effective access to customers.

Regional

The East of England Plan for Sport (2004-2008)	
Sport England	
The East of England Plan for Sport outlines Sport England (East of England)'s aspirations, priorities and strategies for increasing sports participation in the East of England.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Our long term vision for sport and physical activity by 2020 is: 'to increase significantly levels of sport and physical activity, particularly among disadvantaged groups; and to achieve sustained levels of success in international competition'</p> <p>Relevant Headline priorities identified for action (2004 to 2008):</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. That sport will contribute to a 1% year on year increase in participation across the region through a 30 minutes a day campaign. 3. We will maximise the investment into sport and active recreation through the land-use planning system. 5. We will create a best practice forum to recognise, showcase and celebrate the value of sport and active recreation through innovation and creativity. 8. There will be greater opportunities for low participation groups through the promotion of effective partnerships and targeted communication. 9. We will strengthen the London 2012 Olympic and Paralympic bid in the East of England through focused activity and promotion. 10. We will increase participation in the region's isolated rural communities through innovation and creativity. 11. We will maximise the role of education by increasing participation through the support of the PESSCL project and the promotion of greater community use of educational facilities. 12. We will increase participation in wider forms of active recreation and sport, such as extreme sports, utilising innovation, promotion and support. 13. Opportunities will be increased for people to participate in sport and active recreation in their sports club, school, workplace or home through better access and improved understanding. 14. We will develop a comprehensive evidence base that will be used to measure and promote the value of sport

	and active recreation.
--	------------------------

Woodland for Life-Regional Woodland Strategy for the East of England Forestry Commission	
The Regional Woodland Strategy (RWS) for the East of England is the regional expression of the Government's National Strategy, "England's Trees, Woods and Forests" (ETWF). In turn the ETWF sits within the context of the growing importance of trees, woodland and forestry across Europe.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The Strategy vision is that trees and woodlands be widely recognised as bringing high quality sustainable benefits to all who live and work in the East of England.</p> <p>Underpinning the regional Strategy's core vision are six inter-related strategic themes:</p> <p>Quality of Life-We want improved health and well-being for all of the people of the East of England.</p> <p>Education & Learning-We want improved opportunities for lifelong learning and skills development for everyone in the East of England.</p> <p>Economic Development-We want the East of England to be a creative and competitive economy, using resources sustainably.</p> <p>Renewable Energy-We want an increasing proportion of regional energy from renewable sources.</p> <p>Spatial Planning-We want the East of England to be a sustainable, well designed and attractive place in which people will live and work.</p> <p>Natural Environment-We want a high quality natural environment that and enhanced.</p>

Landscape, Open Space and Recreation – Implications for the LDF
Regional and sub-regional plans for greenspace will need to be translated into plans for delivery at the local level and brought together with plans for housing and other development. Local Development Frameworks, which set out the key elements of the planning framework for the area, will be the main vehicles for planning and delivering greenspace. These should be informed by local greenspace strategies, as recommended in Planning Policy Guidance Note 17: Planning for Open Space, Sport and Recreation (2002). Evidence-based local greenspace strategies are key to the effective planning and prioritisation of expenditure on green

spaces. The SA should also help to ensure that the LDF accommodates the aims and objectives for the country parks proposed within the Core Strategy.

A.1.6 Cultural heritage including Architectural and Archeological Heritage

National

PPG 15 – Planning and the Historic Environment 1994	
<p>This PPG provides a full statement of Government policies for the identification and protection of historic buildings, conservation areas, and other elements of the historic environment. It explains the role played by the planning system in their protection. It complements the guidance on archaeology and planning given in PPG 16.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Objectives are for the effective protection of all aspects of the historic environment. It is important that new uses are found for buildings whose original use has become obsolete to ensure their continued conservation.</p>

PPG 16 – Archaeology and Planning 1990	
<p>This guidance is for planning authorities in England, property owners, developers, archaeologists, amenity societies and the general public. It sets out the Secretary of State's policy on archaeological remains on land, and how they should be preserved or recorded both in an urban setting and in the countryside. It gives advice on the handling of archaeological remains and discoveries under the development plan and control systems, including the weight to be given to them in planning decisions and the use of planning conditions.</p>	

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Development plans should reconcile the need for development with the interests of conservation including archaeology. Detailed development plans should include policies for the protection, enhancement and preservation of sites of archaeological interest and of their settings.
---------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

The Historic Environment: A Force for Our Future 2001	
This statement sets out the intention of the Government to protect the historic environment recognising its major contribution to the economy in rural and deprived communities as well as in traditional economic centres. It also states the need for the development of new policies to further realise economic and educational potential.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	The historic environment should be protected and sustained for the benefit of our own and future generations.

Cultural Heritage including Architectural and Archeological Heritage – Implications for the LDF	
The protection of cultural heritage, which includes the built and natural environments and culture, has traditionally been reinforced in local plan policy and this should continue in the LDF. To meet the objectives of the SA, cultural heritage should be seen in its widest sense, including the protection of the historic landscape.	

A.1.7 Biodiversity, Fauna, Flora and Soil

International

EU Habitats Directive [Directive 92/43/EC] 1992	
<p>The Habitats Directive is a major European initiative that aims to contribute towards protecting biodiversity - the variety of life - through the conservation of natural habitats and wild plants and animals. Recognising that wildlife habitats are under pressure from increasing demands made on the environment, the Directive provides for the creation of a network of protected areas across the European Union to be known as 'Natura 2000' sites. This network includes Special Areas of Conservation (SACs) and Special Protection Areas (SPAs), which, on land, are already Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs).</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Maintain or restore in a favourable condition designated natural habitat types and habitats of designated species listed in Annexes I and II respectively of the Directive. If a project compromising one of these habitats must proceed in spite of negative conservation impacts due to it being in the public interest, compensatory measures must be provided for. Linear structures such as rivers/streams, hedgerows, field boundaries, ponds, etc., that enable movement and migration of species should be preserved.</p>
The EC Directive on the Conservation of Wild Birds 79/409/EEC 1979	
<p>The Birds Directive has created a protection scheme for all of Europe's wild birds, identifying 194 species and sub-species (listed in Annex I) among them as particularly threatened and in need of special conservation measures. There are a number of components to this scheme. Within others, Member States are required to designate Special Protection Areas (SPAs) for the 194 threatened species and all migratory bird species. SPAs are scientifically identified areas critical for the survival of the targeted species, such as wetlands. The designation of an area as a SPA gives it a high level of protection from potentially damaging developments.</p>	

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Imposes duty on Member States to sustain populations of naturally occurring wild birds by sustaining areas of habitats in order to maintain populations at ecologically and scientifically sound levels.
---------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

The Convention on Biological Diversity - Rio de Janeiro, 1992

This convention was agreed among the vast majority of the world's governments and sets out their commitments to maintaining the world's biodiversity so to achieve a more sustainable economic development. The Convention establishes three main goals: the conservation of biological diversity, the sustainable use of its components, and the fair and equitable sharing of the benefits from the use of genetic resources.

Objectives, Targets and Indicators	Article 6a requires each Contracting Party to develop national strategies, plans or programmes for the conservation and sustainable use of biological diversity.
-------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

European Community Biodiversity Strategy, 1998

The European Community Biodiversity Strategy focuses specifically on the integration of biodiversity concerns into sectoral policies, including conservation of natural resources, agriculture, fisheries, regional policies and spatial planning, forests, energy and transport, tourism, development and economic cooperation.

Objectives, Targets and Indicators	<p>During the last decades reduction and losses on biodiversity at a global scale have accelerated dramatically. Existing measures have proved to be insufficient to reverse present trends.</p> <p>This strategy aims to anticipate, prevent and attack the causes of significant reduction or loss of biodiversity at the source. This will help both to reverse present trends in biodiversity reduction or losses and to place species and ecosystems, including agro-ecosystems, at a satisfactory conservation status, both within and beyond the territory of the European Union (EU).</p> <p>The best way forward is for actors in the relevant policy areas to assume the responsibility for the impacts of their policies on biodiversity. With this strategy, the EU reinforces its leading role world-wide in the efforts to find solutions for biodiversity within the framework of the United Nations' Convention on Biological Diversity (CBD).</p>
-------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

National

PPS9- Biodiversity and Geological Conservation 2005	
<p>PPS9 sets out planning policies on protection of biodiversity and geological conservation through the planning system. <i>Working with the grain of nature: a biodiversity strategy for England</i> sets out the Government's vision for conserving and enhancing biological diversity in England, together with a programme of work to achieve it. It includes the broad aim that planning, construction, development and regeneration should have minimal impacts on biodiversity and enhance it wherever possible.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ to promote sustainable development by ensuring that biological and geological diversity are conserved and enhanced as an integral part of social, environmental and economic development, so that policies and decisions about the development and use of land integrate biodiversity and geological diversity with other considerations. ▪ to conserve, enhance and restore the diversity of England's wildlife and geology by sustaining, and where possible improving, the quality and extent of natural habitat and geological and geomorphological sites; the natural physical processes on which they depend; and the populations of naturally occurring species which they support. ▪ to contribute to rural renewal and urban renaissance by: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> – enhancing biodiversity in green spaces and among developments so that they are used by wildlife and valued by people, recognising that healthy functional ecosystems can contribute to a better quality of life and to people's sense of well-being; and <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - ensuring that developments take account of the role and value of biodiversity in supporting economic diversification and contributing to a high quality environment. The planning system has a significant part to play in meeting the Government's international commitments and domestic policies for habitats, species and ecosystems. Points specific to LDDs are: ▪ When identifying designated sites of importance for biodiversity and geodiversity on the proposals map, clear distinctions should be made between the hierarchy of international, national, regional, and locally designated

	<p>sites.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Biodiversity objectives that reflect both national and local priorities, including those which have been agreed by local biodiversity partnerships, should be reflected in policies in local development documents and proposals. Local planning authorities should ensure that all policies in local development documents and proposals are consistent with those biodiversity objectives. <p>Other areas covered by the guidance are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Biodiversity interest of: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ International sites, SSSIs, regional and local sites ○ Ancient woodlands ○ Networks of natural habitats ○ Previously developed sites ○ Biodiversity within developments ○ Species protection
--	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

UK Biodiversity Action Plan	
The UK BAP was published in response to the requirements of the Convention on Biological Diversity (1992).	
Objectives, Targets and Indicators	It highlights a number of priority habitats and species with associated action plans.

'Working with the Grain of Nature': A Biodiversity Strategy for England 2002	
The Strategy seeks to ensure biodiversity considerations become embedded in all main sectors of public policy and sets out a programme for the next five years to make the changes necessary to conserve, enhance and work with the grain of nature and ecosystems rather than against them	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Ensures biodiversity considerations are embedded in all main sectors of economic activity. (It is the principal means by which the government will comply with duties under section 74 of the CRoW Act).

Habitats Regulations (The Conservation (Natural Habitats, & c.)(Amendment) (England and Wales) Regulations 2007
<p>Translates the requirements of the Habitats Directive into UK law. The Regulations require the application of Appropriate Assessment to all land use plans – including Supplementary Planning Documents that form part of the Local Development Document suite. The purpose of AA is to assess the impacts of a land-use plan, in combination with the effects of other plans and projects, against the conservation objectives of a European Site and to ascertain whether it would adversely affect the integrity² of that site. Where significant negative effects are identified, alternative options should be examined to avoid any potential damaging effects.</p>

Sub-Region

Thames Gateway South Essex Draft Green Grid Strategy (2004)	
<p>This is the Green infrastructure strategy the South Essex segment of the Thames Gateway growth area. It is a long-term project to develop a network of open spaces and green links throughout Thames Gateway South Essex. The Thames Gateway designation has provided an opportunity for regeneration in this area, and stems from a desire for change.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The aims are to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Embrace different habitats and land uses across rural and urban boundaries - Connect new communities with existing neighbourhoods and the regenerated riverside across spatial and conceptual boundaries providing improved 'access for all' - Conserve and enhance existing sites and links - Conserve and enhance biodiversity - Create well-designed and high quality new elements in identified areas of opportunity and need - Contribute to improved environmental sustainability and enhancement through flood risk management, improved air and water quality and noise abatement - Create a distinctive 'sense of place' through enhancement and celebration of landscape character and heritage - Enhance the image and confidence in South Essex as a high quality place in which to live, work and invest

² Integrity is described as the sites' coherence, ecological structure and function across the whole area that enables it to sustain the habitat, complex of habitats and/or levels of populations of species for which it was classified, (ODPM, 2005).

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Engage all communities with an interest in the planning, management and celebration of the network - Plan and promote the network as part of a broader sustainable environmental agenda including the transport system - Promote use of the network for recreation and tourism, education and healthy living - Promote employment creation, and learning and skills development through environmental activity.
--	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

County

Essex Biodiversity Action Plan (EBAP), 1999			
Each of the action plans in the EBAP is detailed, with specific and focused objectives that concentrate on those species and habitats that are confined to, or are characteristic of Essex, as well as those that have declined regionally, nationally or globally.			
The EBAP currently contains action plans for the 25 species and 10 habitats shown below:			
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<table style="width: 100%; border: none;"> <tr> <td style="width: 33%; vertical-align: top;"> <p>Mammals:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Brown hare Dormouse Harbour Porpoise Otter Pipistrelle bats Water vole <p>Other vertebrates:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Great Crested Newt Twaite shad <p>Invertebrates:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Bright wave moth Desmoulin's whorl snail Fisher's estuarine moth Heath fritillary </td> <td style="width: 33%; vertical-align: top;"> <p>Birds:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Bittern Grey Partridge Skylark Song Thrush Stone Curlew <p>Plants:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Black poplar Hog's fennel Oxlip <p>Habitats:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Ancient/species rich hedgerows and green lanes Ancient woodland </td> </tr> </table>	<p>Mammals:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Brown hare Dormouse Harbour Porpoise Otter Pipistrelle bats Water vole <p>Other vertebrates:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Great Crested Newt Twaite shad <p>Invertebrates:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Bright wave moth Desmoulin's whorl snail Fisher's estuarine moth Heath fritillary 	<p>Birds:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Bittern Grey Partridge Skylark Song Thrush Stone Curlew <p>Plants:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Black poplar Hog's fennel Oxlip <p>Habitats:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Ancient/species rich hedgerows and green lanes Ancient woodland
<p>Mammals:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Brown hare Dormouse Harbour Porpoise Otter Pipistrelle bats Water vole <p>Other vertebrates:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Great Crested Newt Twaite shad <p>Invertebrates:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Bright wave moth Desmoulin's whorl snail Fisher's estuarine moth Heath fritillary 	<p>Birds:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Bittern Grey Partridge Skylark Song Thrush Stone Curlew <p>Plants:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Black poplar Hog's fennel Oxlip <p>Habitats:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Ancient/species rich hedgerows and green lanes Ancient woodland 		

	<p>Hornet robberfly Shining ramshorn snail Shril carder bee Stag beetle White clawed crayfish</p>	<p>Cereal field margin Coastal grazing marsh Seagrass beds Heathland Old orchards Reedbeds Saline lagoons Urban areas</p>
--	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Biodiversity, Flora and Fauna – Implications for the LDF

The LDF should be consistent with the Habitat Action Plan and national, regional and local Biodiversity Action Plan objectives and targets. The documents above provide local information on biodiversity and set out the statutory obligations to protect specific flora, fauna and habitats. The LDF should reinforce the requirement that development will not be allowed with any residual significant adverse impact on any protected species or habitat and should seek enhancement wherever possible.

A.1.8 Water

International

Directive 2000/60/EC Establishing a Framework for the Community Action in the Field of Water Policy (The Water Framework Directive)	
<p>The Water Framework Directive has the following key aims:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Expanding the scope of water protection to all waters, surface waters and groundwater; ▪ Achieving "good status" for all waters by a set deadline; ▪ Water management based on river basins; ▪ "Combined approach" of emission limit values and quality standards; ▪ Getting the prices right; ▪ Getting the citizen involved more closely; and ▪ Streamlining legislation. 	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Requires all Member States to achieve 'good ecological status' of inland water bodies by 2015, and limits the quantity of groundwater abstraction to that portion of overall recharge not needed by ecology.</p>

Nitrates Directive (91/676/EEC)
<p>The Directive addresses water pollution by nitrates from agriculture. It seeks to reduce or prevent the pollution of water caused by the application and storage of inorganic fertiliser and manure on farmland. It is designed both to safeguard drinking water supplies and to prevent wider ecological damage in the form of the eutrophication of freshwater and waters generally.</p>

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Every four years member states shall report on polluted or likely to be polluted waters and designed vulnerable zones, and measures and actions taken to reduce the pollution from nitrates.</p> <p>Polluted waters are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Surface freshwaters, in particular those used or intended for the abstraction of drinking water, that contain or could contain, than the concentration of nitrates laid down in accordance with Directive 75/440/EEC; ▪ Ground-water containing or that could contain more than 50 mg/l nitrates; and ▪ Natural freshwater lakes, other freshwater bodies, estuaries, coastal waters and marine waters found or likely to be eutrophic.
---------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

National

Water Resources for the Future. A Strategy for England and Wales 2001	
<p>The Environment Agency's strategy on water resources for the next 25 years.</p> <p>Vision: Abstraction of water that is environmentally and economically sustainable, providing the right amount of water for people, agriculture, commerce and industry, and an improved water-related environment.</p> <p>The strategy considers the present and future needs of both society and the environment and the potential effects of climate change and changing social values on water resource and use. Areas are highlighted where water abstraction is currently unsustainable and where additional water is and is not available.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Relevant objectives to spatial planning are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - manage water resources so as not to cause long term environmental degradation; - to improve the state of existing degraded catchments; - the ensure that water is available to those who need it, and that it is used wisely; - to review feasible water management options, including innovative solutions <p>Contains 30 action points to deliver the strategy.</p>

PPS 25: Development and Flood Risk 2006	
<p>This guidance explains how flood risk should be considered at all stages of the planning and development process in order to reduce future damage to property and loss of life. It sets out the importance the Government attaches to the management and reduction of flood risk in the land-use planning process, to acting on a precautionary basis and to taking account of climate change. It summarises the responsibilities of various parties in the development process.</p>	

Objectives, Targets and Indicators	Consider the information available on the nature of flood risk and its' potential consequences and accord it appropriate weight in the preparation of development plans and in determining applications for planning permission and attaching conditions where permission is granted.
-------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Development and Flood Risk: A Practice Guide Companion to PPS 25 2007

This Guide provides advice on practical implementation of the policies described in PPS25, referring to existing guidance wherever possible. Case studies are used to illustrate the key principles. The Guide is designed for use by all those involved with the planning process. It is not intended to provide detailed technical or scientific advice, but where appropriate, it provides links to other sources of such information. Although the guide will also be of interest to specialists such as flood risk management professionals, it is aimed principally at those with a more general role in the planning process, such as planning policy makers, development control officers and developers and their advisors.

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	Implementation of objectives of PPS 25
---------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------

Regional

**Draft East of England Plan
Policy SS14: Development and flood risk**

Policy SS14 aims to complement rather than repeat PPG25. It sets the framework for the consideration of flood risk management at a regional and local level.
Coastal and river flood risk is a significant factor in the East of the England. The priority is to defend existing properties from flooding, and where possible locate new development in locations with little or no risk of flooding.

<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Policy Requires that Local development documents will:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • promote the use of strategic flood risk assessments to guide development away from floodplains, areas at risk or likely to be at risk in future from flooding, or where development would increase the risk of flooding elsewhere • include policies to protect flood plains and land liable to tidal or coastal flooding from development, based on the Environment Agency's flood zone maps, supplemented where necessary by historical and modelled flood data (e.g. Section 105 maps) and indications as to other areas which could be at risk in future (including proposals for 'managed retreat' where appropriate) • require that all developments and, where subject to planning control, all land uses (including agricultural activities and changes to drainage in existing settlements) should not add to the risk of flooding elsewhere and should reduce flooding pressures by using appropriate sustainable drainage systems • only propose development in floodplains, areas at flood risk or at risk of flooding in future, or where development would increase the risk of flooding elsewhere, where land at lower risk of flooding is not available, where there is a significant overriding need for the development, and the risk can be fully mitigated by design or engineering measures.
----------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Sub-region

<p>Thames Gateway South Essex Strategic Flood Risk Assessment (SFRA) TGSEP/Scott Wilson, 2006</p>
<p>RDC forms part of the Thames Gateway South Essex Partnership (TGSEP). The SFRA responds to PPS25 and, in terms of the locality, to an area that historically has been prone to major flood events.</p> <p>The study area encompassed five local authorities: Southend-on-Sea, Basildon, Castle Point, Rochford and Thurrock, extending over a length along the northern Thames Estuary of over 100 km.</p>

<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Rochford DC has been identified by the SFRA as containing a share of the 34 tidal breach cells identified across the S Essex sub-region.</p> <p>Strategically the whole of Foulness is at risk, along with many areas adjacent to the Crouch and Roach estuaries.</p>
----------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

County

<p>The Combined Essex Catchment Abstraction Management Study (CAMS) Environment Agency, 2004</p>	
<p>The Environment Agency encourages all abstractors to employ water efficient methods to reduce demands for water. Much of the South Essex CAMS is coastal. Rochford district is affected by the South Essex Water Resource Management Unit (WRMU).</p> <p>The EA has a duty to consider the impact of abstraction licences upon the SPAs and SACs (Natura 2000 sites) that are located along the South Essex coastline.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The Rivers Crouch and Roach re both currently at 'water available' status, though the 2012 status for both rivers in 'no water available'. <p>Strategy for new and existing licences</p> <p>The strategy for these WRMUs is to move to 'No Water Available'. This means that for new licences:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - The EA will continue licensing the available resource with an appropriate Hands Off Flow (HOF) condition - New licences and variations to existing licences will be subject to a time-limit of 31 March 2016 unless more restrictive measures are required to protect water related conservation sites which may be impacted by abstraction within this unit (please refer to table 46). <p>For existing licences:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - There will be a presumption of renewal, subject to the other renewal criteria and local considerations - Existing licence conditions and renewals may be subject to modifications determined by the outcome of the Review of Consents process, or the Restoring Sustainable Abstraction Programme

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Permissions adversely affecting the integrity of Habitats Directive Sites may only be allowed to continue if Government considers that there are no alternative solutions, there are imperative reasons of overriding public interest and adequate compensatory measures can be secured - The EA will promote water efficiency measures across all abstractors.
--	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

The Crouch and Roach Estuary Management Plan

This Management Plan through its stakeholders is able to co-ordinate planning policies across four Local Planning Authorities within the County of Essex and examine issues that are not addressed by the planning system. It will seek to 'ensure the sustainable future of the Crouch and Roach estuaries by maximizing their potential without compromising the economy of the area, or the needs of future generations, nor its landscape, ecology or historical heritage'.

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>These are some of the principal objectives of the Management Plan:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - To examine the interplay between the pressures of tourism, agriculture, coastal protection and ecology - To examine the potential for coastal realignment options and the potential impact on agriculture, tourism, access and fisheries - To address the affects of recreational use on the ecology of the estuaries - To consider the health of the rural economy of the area - To identify opportunities for economic activity to support the rural population - To build on the findings of market town health checks on the north and south banks of the River Crouch and aid the delivery of local actions
---------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Water – Implications for the LDF

The plans and programmes listed above highlight the areas which must be considered in the forthcoming LDF :

- Flood risk: consider the information available on the nature of flood risk and its potential consequences and accord it appropriate weight in the preparation of development plans and in determining applications for planning permission and attaching conditions where permission is granted.
- Water resources: Acknowledge the shortage of water in the Region; ensure it is used wisely; include policy to reduce water use.
- Water quality: protect and improve water quality.
- Maintain and enhance natural habitats and species.

A.1.9 Material Assets

International

Waste Framework Directive (91/156/EEC)	
<p>The Waste Framework Directive (WFD) requires Member States of the EU to establish both a network of disposal facilities and competent authorities with responsibility for issuing waste management authorisations and licenses. Member States may also introduce regulations which specify which waste recovery operations and businesses are exempt from the licensing regimes and the conditions for those exemptions.</p> <p>An important objective of the WFD is to ensure the recovery of waste or its disposal without endangering human health and the environment. Greater emphasis is also placed on the prevention, reduction, re-use and recycling of waste.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Article 4. Member States shall take the necessary measures to ensure that waste is recovered or disposed of without endangering human health and without using processes or methods which could harm the environment, and in particular:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Without risk to water, air, soil and plants and animals; ▪ Without causing a nuisance through noise or odours; and <p>Without adversely affecting the countryside or places of special interest.</p>
Council Directive 1999/31/EC on the Landfill of Waste	
<p>The Directive aims at reducing the amount of waste to landfill, to promote recycling and recovery and to establish high standards of landfill practice across the EU and, through the harmonisation of standards, to prevent the shipping of waste from one Country to another. The objective of the Directive is to prevent or reduce as far as possible negative effects on the environment from the landfilling of waste, by introducing stringent technical requirements for waste and landfills. The Directive also intends to prevent or reduce the adverse effects of the landfill of waste on the environment, in particular on surface water, groundwater, soil, air and</p>	

<p>human health. It defines the different categories of waste (municipal waste, hazardous waste, non-hazardous waste and inert waste) and applies to all landfills, defined as waste disposal sites for the deposit of waste onto or into land.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Reduction of the amount of biodegradable municipal waste sent to landfill to 75% of the total generated in 1995 by 2010, 50% by 2013 and 35% by 2020. These targets have now been interpreted by DEFRA and issued as specific targets for each Waste Disposal Authority requiring a step-wise reduction year on year of BMW to landfill as introduced by the Landfill Allowance Trading Scheme.</p>

National

<p>PPS10 – Planning for Sustainable Waste Management 2005</p>	
<p>The overall objective is to protect human health and the environment by producing less waste and by using it as a resource wherever possible. Through more sustainable waste management, moving waste up the hierarchy (reduce, re-use, recycle) aims to break the link between economic growth and the environmental impact of waste.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Drive waste up the hierarchy- with disposal as the last option- but an option which must be catered for Provide a framework in which communities take more responsibility for their own waste, and enable sufficient and timely provision of waste management facilities to meet the needs of their communities Targets- provided by the national waste strategy required under European legislation i.e. the Waste Management Licensing Regulations 1994. Help secure the recovery or disposal of waste without endangering human health and without harming the environment; and enable waste to be disposed of in one of the nearest appropriate installations Reflects concerns and interests of stakeholders Protect green belts but recognise the particular location needs of some types of waste management facilities. Ensure layout and design of new development supports sustainable waste management.</p>

Regional

East of England Regional Waste Management Strategy (RWMS) 2003

The Regional Waste Management Strategy (RWMS) was published in 2003 and the waste management policies in the East of England Plan are derived from this strategy. However, Government guidance has developed since this time and European policy has given further incentives to reduce the amount of waste that is sent to landfill. A review of the RWMS will therefore begin in 2006. The current strategy takes resource management as its guiding principle to promote the necessary change in the regions production of waste. The waste hierarchy – prevent, re-use, recycle, recover and dispose places initial emphasis on minimisation and reducing the impact of disposal.

Objectives, Targets & Indicators

- A number of objectives/issues underpin the RWMS:
- The principle objective must be to reduce the amount of waste being created
- The increasing restrictions on landfill and the reality that space is running out will drive increased recovery of value, whilst long term planning will ensure new facilities are brought on stream before landfill capacity runs out
- The region should aim to become self-sufficient
- A range of sites and facilities to handle and process waste will be required in the region. However, the RWMS is not intended to be prescriptive, and local circumstances will determine local solutions
- It is vital that new businesses and facilities to process waste suitable for recycling are developed
- Waste Local Plans should identify sites for these new waste businesses and thus pro-actively encourage their establishment by reducing planning hurdles
- The region in making provision for its wastes will expect adjoining regions to do the same, including London.

County

Minerals Local Plan, 1996

The Review provides the policy context for minerals planning in Essex until 2016	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The aim of the Minerals Local Plan is to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Provide a sustainable planning framework allowing the supply of basic raw materials at least cost to the environment of Essex - Provide policies and proposals for non-land won supply - Ensure extraction is matched by a high standard of restoration/site clearance

The Essex and Southend Waste Local Plan, 2001	
<p>The Plan seeks to ensure that the combined Southend and Essex area is self-sufficient in the disposal of waste and seeks to reduce the proportion of London's waste to be accommodated from the traditional 50% to some 12% over the plan period. Beyond 2010 only the landfilling of some residues may continue, although this will be reconsidered in the emerging Regional Spatial Strategy for the East of England (RSS14) and subsequent Waste Local Development Documents for Essex and Southend on Sea.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Central to the Plans strategy are the principles of the Government's waste hierarchy, namely; 'to dispose by landfill of only that waste which cannot be treated or managed in any other way.'</p> <p>The Plan identifies sufficient land fill space to cover the plan period. However, land fill void-space is declining and the Plan proposes that in the longer-term alternative waste management processes should be pursued. This requires the identification of preferred suitable locations for waste management. The Plan identifies 6 preferred locations capable of accommodating major waste management facilities, including possible energy from waste by incineration. The Plan does not identify any sites within the Borough of Southend capable of accommodating a fully integrated waste management facility.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • To conserve minerals as far as possible, whilst ensuring an adequate supply to meet needs • To ensure that the environmental impacts caused by mineral operations and the transport of minerals are kept, as far as possible, to an acceptable minimum • To minimise production of waste and to encourage efficient use of materials, including appropriate use of high

	<p>quality materials , and recycling of wastes</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• To encourage sensitive working, restoration and aftercare practices so as to preserve or enhance the overall quality of the environment• To protect areas of designated landscape or nature conservation value from development, other than in exceptional circumstances and where it has been demonstrated that development is in the public interest• To prevent the unnecessary sterilisation of mineral resources <p>Targets</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• By 2010, to recover value from 45% of municipal waste, to include recycling or composting at least 30% of household waste• By 2015, to recover value from 67% of municipal waste, to include recycling or composting at least 33% of household waste
--	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Material Assets – Implications for the LDF

A robust policy background which has been subject to SA at national, regional and local exists. The LDF should reflect the objectives of the plans and guidance listed above which aim to balance the need for minerals with social and environmental objectives, including the importance of minimising waste and seeking alternatives to landfill.

A.1.10 Transport

National

PPG 13 – Transport 2001	
The objectives of this guidance are to integrate planning and transport at the national, regional, strategic and local level to promote more sustainable transport choices for both people and for moving freight, so as to enhance accessibility by public transport and reduce the need to travel, especially by car.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Actively manage the pattern of urban growth and the location of major travel generating development to make the fullest use of public transport, and to encourage walking and cycling; ▪ Land use planning should facilitate a shift in transport of freight from road to rail and water. Attention should be paid to the value of disused transport sites and effort made to prevent their loss to different land uses; and ▪ Traffic management measures should be designed to reduce environmental/social impacts, whilst fiscal measures should be used for tackling congestion.

Regional

East of England Regional Assembly - Regional Transport Strategy	
The task of the RTS is to improve accessibility to jobs, services and leisure/tourist activities whilst reducing the need to travel, minimising the environmental impact and improving safety and security. Within the context of the RTS this means enabling the provision of the necessary infrastructure and services to support both existing development (addressing problems of congestion) and that proposed in the spatial strategy (economic regeneration needs and further housing growth).	
Objectives, Targets &	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. improve opportunities for all to access jobs, services and leisure/tourist facilities 2. enable infrastructure programmes and transport service provision to support both existing development (addressing problems of congestion) and that proposed in the spatial strategy (economic regeneration needs and

Indicators	<p>further housing growth) 3. reduce the need to travel 4. reduce the transport intensity of economic activity, including freight 5. minimise the environmental impact of transport provision and travel, protecting and enhancing the natural, built and historic environment 6. improve safety and security.</p> <p>To achieve these objectives the Regional Transport Strategy (RTS) seeks to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ widen travel choice: increasing and promoting opportunities for travel by means other than ▪ the private car, particularly walking, cycling and public transport, improving seamless travel ▪ through the provision of quality interchange facilities and raising travel awareness ▪ promote the carriage of freight by rail and water and encourage environmentally sensitive distribution ▪ stimulate efficient use of the existing transport infrastructure, efficiently maintaining and ▪ managing existing road, rail, port and airport infrastructure.
-------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

County

Essex Local Transport Plan 2006/2011	
<p>The Essex LTP is meant to provide a roadmap for, and integrate approaches to, sustainable transport policy across the county. This will cascade downwards national and regional policy and set a framework for Local Development Frameworks.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Some of its key objectives are the following:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Ensure consistency with national policies for transport, aviation and ports • Achieve a sustainable approach for all modes of transport • Support the initiatives for both the Thames Gateway and M11/Stansted Growth Areas • Minimise the environmental impact of travel • Deliver more integrated patterns of land-use, movement and development • Improve social inclusion and accessibility

	<ul style="list-style-type: none">• Increase the regeneration of town centres ensuring that current deficiencies are resolved and development requirements met
--	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Transport – Implications for the LDF

Sustainable travel could be incorporated into the sustainability objectives and indicators, incorporating aspects of the targets listed. It is important that the LDF supports the objectives listed above through the careful location of new development and the use of planning obligations to secure improvements to public transport where appropriate. The SA can help ensure that allocations include safe and convenient provision for walking and cycling.

A.1.11 Housing

National

PPS3: Housing 2006	
PPS3, replaces Planning Policy Guidance 3: Housing (PPG3), and sets out the framework for delivering the Governments housing objectives. The main emphasis is on the commitment to improve affordability and supply of housing, especially in rural areas, to contribute to the creation and maintenance of sustainable rural communities.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ To achieve a wide choice of high quality homes, both affordable and market housing, to address the requirements of the community. ▪ To widen opportunities for home ownership and ensure high quality housing for those who cannot afford market housing, in particular those who are vulnerable or in need. ▪ To improve affordability across the housing market, including by increasing the supply of housing. ▪ To create sustainable, inclusive, mixed communities in all areas, both urban and rural.
Delivering Affordable Housing 2006	
The document offers guidance to Local Authorities on mechanisms by which to provide affordable housing.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Affordable housing policy is based around three themes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> – providing high quality homes in mixed sustainable communities for those in need; – widening the opportunities for home ownership; – offering greater quality, flexibility and choice to those who rent. <p>The number of affordable units provided per year is a reliable indicator.</p>
By Design: Urban Design in the Planning System - Towards Better Practice	
This guide is intended as a companion to Planning Policy Guidance (PPGs) [and subsequent Planning Policy Statements (PPSs)] and	

aims to encourage better design and to stimulate thinking about urban design.
The guide is relevant to all aspects of the built environment, from the design of buildings and spaces, landscapes, to transport systems; and for planning and development at every scale, from streets and their neighbourhoods, villages and cities, to regional planning strategies.

Barker Review of Land Use Planning: Final Report 2006

Commissioned by the Chancellor and Deputy Prime Minister the report reviews the planning system in England in the context of globalisation and how planning policies and procedures can better deliver economic growth and prosperity alongside other sustainable development goals. The final report sets out recommendations under the key themes:

- enhancing the responsiveness of the system to economic factors;
- improving the efficiency of the system to reduce the costs associated with delivering desired outcomes;
- and ensuring that there is an appropriate use of land.

Objectives, Targets & Indicators

- Streamlining policy and processes through reducing policy guidance, unifying consent regimes and reforming plan-making at the local level so that future development plan documents can be delivered in 18-24 months rather than three or more years;
- Updating national policy on planning for economic development (PPS4), to ensure that the benefits of development are fully taken into account in plan-making and decision-taking, with a more explicit role for market and price signals;
- Introducing a new system for dealing with major infrastructure projects, based around national Statements of Strategic Objectives and an independent Planning Commission to determine applications;
- Ensuring that new development beyond towns and cities occurs in the most sustainable way, by encouraging planning bodies to review their green belt boundaries and take a more positive approach to applications that will enhance the quality of their green belts;
- Removing the need for minor commercial developments that have little wider impact to require planning permission (including commercial microgeneration);
- Supporting the 'town-centre first' policy, but removing the requirement to demonstrate the need for development;
- In the context of the findings of the Lyons Inquiry into Local Government, to consider how fiscal incentives can

	<p>be better aligned so that local authorities are in a position to share the benefits of local economic growth;</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Enhancing efficiencies in processing applications via greater use of partnership working with the private sector, joint-working with other local authorities to achieve efficiencies of scale and scope, and an expanded role of the central support function ATLAS; ▪ Speeding up the appeals system, through the introduction of a Planning Mediation Service, better resourcing, and allowing Inspectors to determine the appeal route. From 2008-09 appeals should be completed in 6 months; and
--	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Planning for Gypsies and Travellers – Royal Town Planning Institute 2007	
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--

Responding to the practice issues raised by developments in research and policy the RTPI produced guidance on planning for Gypsies and Travellers, primarily intended for planning practitioners, the ideas also provide assistance for non-planning stakeholders involved in planning and service delivery processes and to planners outside England. It aims to help practitioners deliver satisfactory services to Gypsy and Traveller communities with strong focus on integrated, effective service delivery through the optimum use of stakeholder resources and partnership working.

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>It addresses accessibility for all members of the community to jobs, health, housing, education, shops, leisure and facilities including gypsy and traveller communities. The guidance points out there are insufficient sites, services and opportunities for people who wish to pursue a nomadic lifestyle and that discrimination is still an ongoing problem.</p> <p>Indicators: number of pitches provided</p>
---------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Circular 1/2006 Planning for Gypsies and Travellers 2006	
-----------------------------------------------------------------	--

The circular sets out advice for local authorities on the provision of sites for gypsies and travellers.

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Creating and sustaining strong communities, for the benefit of all members of society including the gypsy and traveller community, is at the heart of the Government's Respect agenda. Authorities should make allocations for site provision in LDFs based on a robust assessment of need.</p> <p>Indicators: the amount of unauthorised sites and authorised sites.</p>
---------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Regional

Revised regional housing strategy for the East of England: Strategy Document 2005-2010	
<p>The strategy identifies a number of areas where policy should be developed to move beyond short- term investment decisions. These policies are closely linked to other regional strategies and actions. The RHS will not be able to deliver long - term change alone, it requires the willingness and capacity of other agencies to shape the future for housing. This strategy builds on the earlier document published shortly after the Government's Sustainable Communities Plan (SCP) was launched. This second document therefore has more clarity about the implications of the SCP for the East of England.</p> <p>Vision: <i>To ensure everyone can live in a decent home at a price they can afford in locations that are sustainable.</i></p> <p>Contributing aims</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ To use housing investment to support economic development and ensure that the capacity of the housing sector can deliver. ■ To provide a sustainable environment and attractive places to live. ■ To promote social inclusion within sustainable communities. ■ To ensure that housing serves to improve the region's health and well-being and reduce inequalities. 	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The priorities for the RHS are threefold:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ More sustainable housing provision ■ In high quality homes and environments ■ To meet the needs of regional communities

Sub-region

Thames Gateway South Essex sub-regional housing strategy 2004-08, 2005	
<p>To respond to the growth agenda and develop a local vision and implement the regeneration strategy, the Thames Gateway South Essex Partnership (TGSEP) has been launched. It comprises Basildon, Castle Point, Southend-on-Sea, Thurrock and Rochford. The sub-regional housing strategy seeks to identify the principal issues that face the local housing authorities.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>The objectives are to establish South Essex as a focal point for major economic regeneration and to draw in investment. In addition the study will:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ◆ Provide robust data to inform the five Local Authority housing strategies; ◆ Meet the Sub-Region's and Councils' statutory obligations to consider housing conditions and needs in the specified areas; ◆ Provide robust data to support the Councils' Planning Policy for affordable housing; ◆ Assist in the development of detailed Social Housing Grant Investment priorities; ◆ Assist in the development and review of:- <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Asset Management Strategies - Housing policies in Corporate plans, which include the Community Plan, Best Value Performance Plans, Statutory Development Plan documents and Local Agenda 21 - Community Care Plan and emerging Supporting People strategies - Sub-Regional Housing Strategy.

Local

Housing Strategy 2004-2007 'Fit for Purpose' - RDC, 2004

The Housing Strategy assesses the District's current and future Housing Needs, and sets out the Council's approach to meeting those needs. It takes account of national and sub-regional priorities and links between other relevant Council strategies.

**Objectives,
 Targets &
 Indicators**

The Council's strategic housing priorities are:

- To ensure provision of sufficient affordable and suitable housing for local people, including those with special needs, which take account of cost, size and location requirements
- To ensure all homes in the District are of suitable standard for modern living and for the promotion of safety and good health, concentrating on Council housing and private homes where the occupier is unable to maintain the property
- To improve performance in preventing and dealing with homelessness
- To ensure that older persons' housing care and support needs are effectively addressed
- To ensure that the Option Appraisal in relation to the Council's housing stock is completed to timetable.

Main indicators:

BV62 – The proportion of unfit private sector dwellings made fit or demolished as a direct result of local authority action.

Targets:

2005/06 – 2.5%

2006/07 – 3%

BV63 – Energy efficiency – the average SAP rating of local authority owned dwellings.

Targets:

2005/06 – 62

2006/07 – 65

BV64 – The number of private sector vacant dwellings that are returned into occupation or demolished during the year as a result of action by the Local Authority.

Targets:

2005/06 – 2

2006/07 - 2

Urban Capacity Study 2007, RDC	
The 2007 UCS assesses the likely ability of Rochford District to accommodate additional residential development within existing residential areas and appropriate brownfield sites. It builds upon the 2000 study.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The 2007 UCS assessed the following sources of residential development potential:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Existing planning permissions - Redevelopment of non-residential uses in appropriate locations - Intensification of existing residential uses - Sub-division of dwelling houses - Living above shops - Employment sites potential - Hitherto undeveloped residential allocations

Housing – Implications for the LDF

The LDF must have due regard for housing objectives, such as the need to accommodate all people's housing needs, improve conformity with the Code for Sustainable Homes, develop sustainable and safe communities, and combat homelessness and discrimination. The LDF must also illustrate how the required housing growth will be accommodated without undue adverse impact.

Sustainability indicators could include area of greenfield/brown field land used for new developments, densities achieved, energy efficiency of new developments, housing completions per year both in the private market and the provision of affordable and sheltered housing schemes. It is important for indicators to enable the monitoring of sustainability impacts, given the scale of housing growth anticipated.

A.1.12 Communities & Health

National

Strong and Prosperous Communities - The Local Government White Paper 2006	
<p>The aim of this White Paper is to give local people and local communities more influence and power to improve their lives. It is about creating strong, prosperous communities and delivering better public services through a rebalancing of the relationship between central government, local government and local people.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Responsive services and empowered communities- Local authorities will involve and consult service users more fully and provide better information about standards in their local area ▪ Effective, accountable and responsive local government- Leadership is the single most significant driver of change and improvement in local authorities. In future there will be three choices for councils: a directly elected mayor, a directly elected executive of councillors, or a leader elected by their fellow-councillors with a clear four year mandate. ▪ Strong cities, strategic regions encourage economic development and Multi-Area Agreements which cross local authority boundaries. The greater the powers being devolved, the greater the premium on clear, transparent and accountable leadership. ▪ Local government as a strategic leader and place-shaper- Put in place a new framework for strategic leadership in local areas, bringing together local partners to focus on the needs of citizens and communities. The Local Area Agreement will include a single set of targets for improvement, tailored to local needs, agreed between Government and local partners. ▪ A new performance framework- There will be around 35 priorities for each area agreed with Government, tailored to local needs through the Local Area Agreement. ▪ Efficiency – transforming local services Ambitious efficiency gains will be required as part of the 2007 Comprehensive Spending Review. To help meet these we will encourage greater service collaboration between councils and across all public bodies. ▪ Community cohesion work with local authorities facing particular community cohesion challenges; provide support for areas facing difficulties; help share best practice between authorities; and support the

	establishment of forums on extremism in parts of the country where they are necessary.
--	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

National Community Safety Plan 2008-2011

The document describes a shared endeavour to deliver safer communities, acknowledging that community safety cannot be delivered successfully by the police on their own but must involve broadly based partnerships at both local and national level. The Plan reflects the period 2008–11, and has been revised to ensure that it is clearly in line with Cutting Crime: A New Partnership 2008–11 and Public Service Agreements (PSAs). The National Community Safety Plan 2008-2011 emphasises a stronger focus on more serious violence; greater flexibility for local partners to deliver local priorities; a specific outcome to increase community confidence; and the need to reflect the increased threat to communities posed by violent extremists.

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The Government community safety objectives:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Priority Action 1 – Reduce the most serious violence, including tackling serious sexual offences and domestic violence. ▪ Priority Action 2 – Reduce serious acquisitive crime, through a focus on the issues of greatest priority in each locality and the most harmful offenders – particularly drug-misusing offenders. ▪ Priority Action 3 – Tackling local priorities; increasing public confidence. ▪ Priority Action 4 – Reduce reoffending. <p>The priority actions will be addressed through the strategic framework for tackling crime and increasing community safety, which includes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Substance misuse ▪ Early intervention ▪ Criminal Justice system ▪ Communities ▪ Social exclusion ▪ Counter-terrorism
---------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Healthy Weight, Healthy Lives: A Cross-Government Strategy for England 2008

This strategy is the first step in a sustained programme to support people to maintain a healthy weight. It will be followed by a public annual report that assesses progress, looks at the latest evidence and trends, and makes recommendations for further action. The strategies ambition for England is to be the first major nation to reverse the rising tide of obesity and overweight in the population by ensuring that everyone is able to achieve and maintain a healthy weight. Our initial focus will be on children: by 2020, we aim to reduce the proportion of overweight and obese children to 2000 levels.

<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>The strategy sets out both the immediate Government actions and the future direction of travel to meet the new ambition of ensuring that everyone is able to maintain a healthy weight and so lead a healthier life. The strategy lays out immediate plans to deal with topics relating to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Children, healthy growth and healthy weight; ▪ Promoting healthier food choices; ▪ Building physical activity into our lives; ▪ Creating incentives for better health; and ▪ Personalised advice and support. <p>Success will also depend on ensuring that the programme of Government action is fully resourced. To this end, the Government will make available an additional £372 million for promoting the achievement and maintenance of healthy weight over the period 2008-11.</p>
----------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Accessibility planning and the NHS: Improving patient access to health services, 2006

The document provides an overview of accessibility planning, highlighting the role of the NHS and describes some approaches. It identifies the need for the local authorities and the NHS to systematically assess whether people can get to healthcare facilities, food shops and other destinations that are important to people's health while also taking action to improve access and contribute to tackling health inequalities.

<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>The key lessons to emerge are the need for:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Coordinated local research to understand the transport access needs of key groups; ▪ A focus on reducing the need to travel (especially by car) to NHS sites as well as improving access through sustainable means; ▪ Effective local transport and health partnerships with senior backing and identified contacts with whom to work;
----------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Joint commissioning of transport services to the NHS, linked to the broader integration of public and specialist transport services in the area; ▪ Development of local indicators and targets in order to track improvements in access to services for key groups or areas.
--	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

County

Health & Opportunity for the People of Essex – Essex's Local Area Agreement (2006)	
<p>The Local Area Agreement (LAAs) is a funding arrangement between central government and strategic Authorities regarding service delivery against given indicators. Partners across Essex have agreed the <i>Health and Opportunity for the People of Essex</i> LAA showing how the County Council will work with others to join up resources and services to deliver 14 agreed priorities for local people.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Increase the number of young people who take a job or stay on in education or in training ▪ Generate inward investment and stimulate business development ▪ Ensure development is designed to promote healthier living in the built environment ▪ Raise educational attainment ▪ Save lives at risk from accidents from road and fire ▪ Empower people to have a greater voice and influence over local decision making and the delivery of services ▪ Reduce the number of people who smoke in Essex ▪ Keep vulnerable children and young people safe ▪ Actively manage our environment ▪ Reduce the need for older people to go into hospital or residential care ▪ Build respect in communities and reduce anti-social behaviour ▪ Reduce crime, the harm caused by illegal drugs and to reassure the public, reducing the fear of crime ▪ Improve the quality of life for people in the most disadvantaged neighbourhoods and ensure service providers are more responsive to neighbourhood needs and improve their delivery ▪ Reduce obesity

Three Year Strategy Plan 2007-2010 (2007) Essex Police Authority and Essex Police	
<p>The document is a combined three year strategy and annual policing plan that has been jointly prepared by Essex Police Authority and Essex Police. The strategy sets a clear direction for the policing of Essex over the next three years and provides the framework for the annual plan.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>The plan reflects the results of local consultation which shows that the public want the police to focus on the following priorities:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • To increase police visibility and reassurance • To improve both the timeliness and the quality of response to calls for assistance • To tackle anti-social behaviour and disorder

ECC, School Organisational Plan 2006-2011 (2007)
<p>The plan seeks to set out a requirement for places in maintained primary, secondary and special schools until 2011 and identifies areas where providers will need to match supply with demand. Information hence relates to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - The current pattern of educational provision across the county - Forecasts of pupil numbers in future years - Details of government regulations and guidance and ECC policies concerned with school organisation issues - The current strategic thinking about school places in Essex

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>In securing the provision of primary, secondary and special education the Local Authority will also promote:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - The raising of standards - Improved outcomes for all pupils - Greater diversity in the type of schools in the authority's area - Increased collaboration between schools - Greater community cohesion - Increased choice in school admissions.
---------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Essex Rural Strategy - The Essex Rural Partnership	
<p>The Partnership is made up of a range of organisations that deliver services to rural Essex or that represent stakeholders. In order to identify the Partners' priorities, an Essex Rural Strategy was launched in 2005.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Key objectives are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Improving access to services • Improving availability and accessibility of transport to and from rural areas • Promoting Essex 1-General • Promoting Essex 2-Tourism • Integrated business support • Improving skills and employment opportunity • Improving infrastructure • Responding to climate change • Attracting new sources of funding • Actively encouraging community involvement • Conservation and enhancement of the built, natural and historic environment • Increasing the availability of affordable housing • Ensuring that the Planning system is responsive to the needs of rural regeneration

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Education and awareness of the rural environment • Exerting influence on policy and ensuring a co-ordinated approach to rural delivery • Undertaking research and analysis to inform policy and delivery
--	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Shaping the future of Essex – A Community Strategy 2004-2024, Essex Partnership, 2004

The Essex Community Strategy identified 8 key areas of life for the future of Essex: Being part of a Community; Feeling safe; Being healthy; Creating opportunities; Getting around; Being served well and fairly; Conserving the environment; Having fun. The document states that change is inevitable. There are however powers and ways of influencing and directing change.

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The strategysets out priorities for improving the quality of life in Essex and it is envisaged that these will be reflected in the strategies and policies of Partnership members as these develop. The document identifies the main challenges for the county as:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Balancing pressures for development with the need to protect the quality of our environment • Helping people get around Essex • Promoting active citizenship in Essex • Developing Essex's relationship with London • Taking positive action to conserve Essex's unique environment and heritage • Making the most of the image of Essex • Helping to improve people's quality of life
---------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Local

Rochford Community Strategy 2004-07, Rochford LSP (2004)	
<p>The Community Strategy was led by the Local Strategic Partnership and underpins work carried out by the Council on its LDF. It promotes the economic, social and environmental wellbeing of the area and undertakes to contribute to local sustainable development.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Consistent with its role within the Thames Gateway South Essex partnership is that Rochford has the potential to develop those themes which link to the vision in Southend, in particular developing the area for leisure, recreation and tourism activity.</p> <p>The area has a high socio-economic profile, high value housing and quality environment which balances the communities of south Essex, and provides an attractive inward investment proposition for business, particularly the developing service sector.</p> <p>The Strategy identifies key priorities including the promotion and enhancement of Rochford Town as a centre of "Arts and Crafts", and the development of walking and cycling initiatives. Leisure and tourism are sectors for planned development.</p> <p>The Strategy includes six key themes which are:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Feeling Safe • Looking After Our Environment • A Good Education, Good Skills and Good Jobs • Healthy Living • Getting Around • An Inclusive Community

Communities and Human Health – Implications for the LDF

The relationship between health and employment, education and good quality housing should be recognised and the LDF should encourage equality of access to decent, affordable, housing, services and facilities for all sectors of the community ensuring that equality (Race, Disability, Gender, Age, Sexual Orientation and Religion & Belief) is embedded within all documents and policies. This could be done through helping :

- Improve access to services, including education and health.
- Enable the provision of local facilities, including meeting places and educational opportunities
- Create local employment opportunities
- Create a mix of housing types and tenures in new development
- Recognise the importance of natural accessible green space and increased opportunities for walking and cycling in benefiting people's health and quality of life.

The SA will need to recognise existing problems of poverty and social exclusion (including through rural isolation) and ensure that LDF policy helps redress the issues.

A.1.13 Other Spatial Development Policy

International

European Spatial Development Perspective 1999	
<p>By adopting the ESDP, the Member States and the Commission reached agreement on common objectives and concepts for the future development of the territory of the European Union.</p> <p>The aim of spatial development policies is to work towards a balanced and sustainable development of the territory of the European Union. The ESPD aims to ensure that the three fundamental goals of European policy are achieved equally in all the regions of the EU:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Economic and social cohesion; ▪ Conservation and management of natural resources and the cultural heritage; and ▪ More balanced competitiveness of the European territory. 	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>European cultural landscapes, cities and towns, as well as a variety of natural and historic monuments are part of the European Heritage. Its fostering should be an important part of modern architecture, urban and landscape planning in all regions of the EU.</p> <p>A big challenge for spatial development policy is to contribute to the objectives, announced by the EU during international conferences concerning the environment and climate, of reducing emissions into the global ecological system.</p>

National

PPS12 – Local Spatial Planning, 2008
PPS12 sets out the Government's policy on local spatial planning, which plays a central role in the overall task of place shaping and

in the delivery of land uses and associated activities. It explains what local spatial planning is, and how it benefits communities. It also sets out what the key ingredients of local spatial plans are.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • PPS12 reiterates that Core Strategies must be justifiable - i.e. founded on a robust and credible evidence base • DPDs, especially Core Strategies, the most appropriate strategy when considered against the reasonable alternatives • They must be also be flexible and deliverable • To be found "sound" a Core Strategy must be justified, effective and consistent with national policy.

PPS 11: Regional Spatial Strategies 2004	
PPS11 provides policies that need to be taken into account by Regional Planning Bodies in their preparation of revisions to RSSs.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The Regional Spatial Strategy should provide for a fifteen to twenty year period, taking into account the following matters:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Identification of the scale and distribution of provision for new housing; ▪ Priorities for the environment, such as countryside and biodiversity protection; and ▪ Transport, infrastructure, economic development, agriculture, minerals extraction and waste treatment and disposal.

PPG 2: Green Belts 1995	
The Guidance indicates the underpinning aims of the Green Belt policy and its contribution to sustainable development objectives.	

Objectives, Targets & Indicators	There should be a general presumption against inappropriate development in the Green Belt. When any large scale development or redevelopment occurs within the Green Belt, it should contribute towards the objectives provided in paragraph 1.6 of the guidance note. The ODPM has recently published a Draft of the Town and Country Planning (Green Belt) Directions 2005 and these will be reviewed before the publication of the sustainability report.
---------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Regional

Draft East of England Plan East of England Regional Assembly 2004.	
The East of England Plan sets out the regional strategy for planning and development in the East of England to the year 2021. The topics it covers include economic development, housing, the environment, transport, waste management, culture, sport and recreation, mineral extraction. The Plan has a key role in contributing to the sustainable development of the region. It sets out policies which address the needs of the region and key sub-regions. These policies provide a development framework for the next 15 to 20 years that will influence the quality of life, the character of places and how they function, and informs other strategies and plans. A major feature of RSS is that it identifies the significant infrastructure investment that will be needed if it is to achieve its desired results.	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The spatial planning vision for the East of England is to sustain and improve the quality of life for all people who live in, work in, or visit the region, by developing a more sustainable, prosperous and outward-looking region, while respecting its diversity and enhancing its assets.</p> <p>Objectives:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> 1 increase prosperity and employment growth to meet identified employment needs of the region, and achieve a more sustainable balance between workers and jobs 2 improve social inclusion and access to employment and services and leisure and tourist facilities among those who are disadvantaged 3 maintain and enhance cultural diversity while addressing the distinctive needs of different parts of the region 4 increase the regeneration and renewal of disadvantaged areas

	<p>5 deliver more integrated patterns of land use, movement, activity and development, including employment and housing</p> <p>6 sustain and enhance the vitality and viability of town centres</p> <p>7 make more use of previously developed land and existing buildings, and use land more efficiently, in meeting future development needs</p> <p>8 meet the region's identified housing needs, and in particular provide sufficient affordable housing</p> <p>9 protect and enhance the built and historic environment and encourage good quality design and use of sustainable construction methods for all new development</p> <p>10 protect and enhance the natural environment, including its biodiversity and landscape character</p> <p>11 minimise the demand for use of resources, particularly water, energy supplies, minerals, aggregates, and other natural resources, whether finite or renewable, by encouraging efficient use, re-use, or use of recycled alternatives, and trying to meet needs with minimum impact</p> <p>12 minimise the environmental impact of travel, by reducing the need to travel, encouraging the use of more environmentally friendly modes of transport, and widening choice of modes</p> <p>13 ensure that infrastructure programmes, whether for transport, utilities or social infrastructure, will meet current deficiencies and development requirements; and that the responsible agencies commit the resources needed to implement these programmes and co-ordinate delivery with development</p> <p>14 minimise the risk of flooding.</p> <p>The Draft Plan includes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• a core spatial strategy for the region• policies relating to particular sub-regions and sub-areas• policies relating to specific topics and activities, that apply throughout the East of England• proposals for implementing the policies and for measuring how successful the strategy is in meeting its objectives
--	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Sub-Regional

The Thames Gateway Delivery Plan, 2007

The Thames Gateway Delivery Plan fulfils the commitment to back the vision with clear cross-Government priorities and funding. It provides a framework for making the best use of public investment, local ownership, big project expertise and private sector entrepreneurship. And it announces the details of a spending programme from 2008–2011 to accelerate regeneration in the Thames Gateway, while showing where resources are needed longer term.

<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>The Plan is structured around the three driving forces for positive change in the Gateway: a strong economy, improvements in the quality of life for local communities and the development of the Gateway as an eco-region.</p> <p>The Plan outlines the following elements as key to the success of the Gateway:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Economic transformation in four key areas: Canary Wharf, London Gateway, Ebbsfleet Valley, and the Olympic Park with Stratford City; ■ New housing developments in our ten priority areas for new homes; ■ The Thames Gateway Parklands initiative ■ Making the Gateway an Eco-Region; ■ Investing in a skilled workforce.
----------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

<p>Vision for the Future (2001) – Thames Gateway South Essex Partnership</p>	
<p>In 2001, the Thames Gateway South Essex Partnership published its "Vision for the Future" which set out the major aims and objectives for the regeneration of south Essex. That Vision looked forward to the creation of sustainable communities making the most of the unique characteristics of south Essex. Now, the follow-on document, "Delivering the Future" sets out the route by which that Vision can be realised in a series of initiatives covering education, health, urban renaissance, transport, prosperity, leisure and the environment. With a plan that encompasses not only these, but also culture, the arts, sport and business innovation, Thames Gateway South Essex Partnership aims to deliver a better quality of life for all those who live and work in the area.</p>	
<p>Objectives, Targets & Indicators</p>	<p>Key elements in the Vision for South Essex are to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Improve the skills and employment opportunities across a range of economic sectors, and to promote a competitive environment by stimulating the creation of effective business support networks linked to research

	<p>institutions</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Secure leading edge infrastructure, particularly improve sustainable transport.• Promote urban renaissance and provide employment opportunities.• Create a high quality and sustainable urban and rural environment.• Improve the health and well-being of all communities throughout South Essex.• Promote a high profile and positive image of Thames Gateway South Essex. <p><u>Skills, Learning and Employment Indicators</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">- Development of centres of excellence to support businesses- Promotion and development of higher education within South Essex- Greater links with further education, training and business organisations and university provision- Fully address the need for basic and higher skills for the unemployed- Create employment opportunities- Encourage greater business involvement in training- Greater child care- Retention of employment <p><u>Transport and Infrastructure</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">- Improve access within South Essex across the Thames Gateway, to London, other UK regions and Europe- Identify and develop key interchanges within South Essex- Promote the development of seaport and airport facilities- Secure investment in the railways – inc better links with existing lines, station improvements, service reliability and links to strategic rail network- Improve all forms of sustainable transport – such as bus services and infrastructure- Developing state of the art communications, signing and management systems. <p><u>Investment and Development</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">- Develop Action Plans for key catalyst developments within South Essex- Innovative design of new developments- Improve accessibility to sites- Diverse range of business opportunities- Decontamination of land
--	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Maximise use of previously developed land <p><u>A Better Environment</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Continue to safeguard the area's environmental assets – protected areas, foreshore from development - Implement landscape improvement schemes, replace lost woodlands, trees, hedgerows and green the urban environment <p><u>Health and Community</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Regenerate run down estates - Raise education attainment - Reduce teenage pregnancies - Reduce crime and disorder - Improve cultural, leisure and recreational facilities <p><u>Marketing and Communications</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Improve communication within Thames Gateway - Promote TGSE nationally and internationally
--	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Essex and Southend-on-Sea Replacement Structure Plan, 2004	
<p>Structure Plans cascaded downwards the requirements of former Regional Policy Guidance. They are being replaced by Regional Spatial Strategy (RSS) and sub-regional arrangements.</p> <p>Most of the planning policies contained in the Adopted Structure Plan expired on the 27 September 2007 and are therefore no longer in effect. This is a consequence of the provisions of the Planning & Compulsory Purchase Act 2004.</p>	
Objectives, Targets &	<p>Six policies from the Structure Plan have been 'saved':</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ NR3 – Extension of Suffolk Coasts/Heaths AONB (in Tendring district)

Indicators	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ CC1 – Undeveloped Coast: Coastal Protection Belt ■ BIW9 – Airport Development ■ LRT6 – Coastal Water Recreation ■ EG1 – Proposals for New Power Stations ■ MIN4 – Sterilisation & Safeguarding of Minerals Sites <p>These saved policies above will continue to be a material consideration for the purposes of local planning and development control decisions. These policies have a transitional status and remain force until they are replaced by Development Plan Documents adopted by district planning authorities.</p>
-------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Local

Rochford District Council (2006) Rochford Replacement Local Plan	
<p>The Replacement Local Plan covers a range of policy issues to cover new aspects of the constantly evolving development scene, including environmental and social issues. As the Local Development Framework evolves, the Local Plan will be gradually replaced. Valid parts of the Local Plan that are carried forward beyond the 15th June 2009 are to be detailed on the website and within LDF documents.</p> <p>The main challenge facing the District is to balance the protection of the Green Belt against the identified need to provide new land for housing and for industrial development.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>Policies areas include <i>inter alia</i>:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ■ Housing ■ Jobs ■ Shopping ■ Leisure & Recreation

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Developer contributions to help finance: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - affordable housing - adequate shopping facilities - health care facilities - education facilities - transportation infrastructure - nurseries, playgroups ▪ Policies on the Metropolitan Green Belt ▪ Protection of woodland Special Landscape Areas (SLAs) ▪ Coastal protection
--	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Rochford DC Core Strategy (preferred options)	
<p>The Core Strategy Preferred Options document comprises an 'Issues and Opportunities' introduction; Vision; Strategies & Actions; Implementation & Delivery section; Key Diagram. The preferred options stage was extended to give stakeholders the opportunity to articulate further opinion on the issue of future housing distribution.</p>	
Objectives, Targets & Indicators	<p>The Strategies & Actions chapter is broken down into the following sub-sections:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Housing – 3,489 new homes (net balance) • Green Belt • Employment – approx 3000 new jobs • Environmental Issues • Transport • Retail and Town Centres • Character of Place • Community Infrastructure, Leisure and Tourism • Upper Roach Valley and Wallasea Island

Other Spatial Development Policy – Implications for the LDF

The LDF and SA/SEA need to support plan objectives related to sustainability, such as:

- Growth and development need to be adequately serviced by improved infrastructure.
- Importance of transport infrastructure particularly to provide access for disadvantaged groups.
- Reduce economic disparities
- Ensure local interests are not compromised by regional aspirations
- Ensure indigenous strengths are built upon with regard to economic development
- Optimise use of brown field sites and existing infrastructure
- High quality design of buildings and living environments
- Sustainable communities (access to jobs, housing and services) - will require suitable indicators
- Integration of new communities with existing centres of commerce (this may require monitoring economic performance of different locations)
- Health provision,
- Environmental management (including reducing contributions to climate change, and adapting to climate change impacts)
- Recognising and protecting international/national environmental designations.

Appendix V: Compatibility Analysis of Core Strategy Vision and Objectives

Key:

No Impact	N
Very Compatible	VC
Compatible	C
Uncertain	U
Incompatible	I
Very Incompatible	VI

Vision

The Council's overarching vision is to make the District the place of choice in the county to live, work and visit. The Council will:

- Build on the heritage, cultural and economic strengths of our area and the sense of identity and civic pride of our people.
- Improve the quality of life for people in our communities and play a full role in the sustainable growth and prosperity of our County.
- Utilise our position within Thames Gateway South Essex to promote the District as the 'green part' of the sub region.

SA Objectives		Compatibility Analysis
1	To ensure the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work	C
2	Create healthy and safe environments where crime and disorder or fear of crime does not undermine the quality of life or community cohesion	VC

SA Objectives		Compatibility Analysis
3	To provide everybody with the opportunity to live in a decent home	C
4	To achieve sustainable levels of economic growth/prosperity and promote town centre vitality/viability	C
5	To promote more sustainable transport choices both for people and moving freight ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services by public transport, walking and cycling	C
6	To conserve and enhance the biological and geological diversity of the environment as an integral part of social, environmental and economic development	C
7	To maintain and enhance the cultural heritage and assets of the District	VC
8	To maintain and enhance the quality of landscapes and townscapes	C
9	To reduce contributions to climate change	C
10	To improve water quality and reduce the risk of flooding	N
11	To maintain and improve the quality of the District's land and soil	N
12	To improve air quality	N
13	To promote sustainable design and construction	N

Summary:

Broadly speaking the vision performs well against the majority of SA objectives, particularly against those relating to cultural heritage and health.

Comparison of Core Strategy Objectives with the SA Framework

A compatibility analysis of the Core Strategy (CS) Objectives was carried out using Essex County Council's environmental assessment team in September 2006. The CS objectives have since been revised, and further assessment has been carried out below.

CS Objectives:

1. To work towards sustainable development by making the most effective and efficient use of land.
2. To improve the quality of life of the inhabitants of the District by providing the best possible environment, and satisfying social needs by making accessible provision for the necessary health, housing, educational, community and leisure facilities in the interests of the total well being of all groups within the population.
3. To ensure the availability of land in appropriate locations for housing, commercial and industrial uses.
4. To retain, conserve and enhance the built and natural environments, including the architectural and historical heritage, flora, fauna and their habitats, throughout the District.
5. To make provision for transportation improvements to effect the most environmentally sustainable, efficient, convenient movement of goods and people.
6. To define and protect the Metropolitan Green Belt, the undeveloped coast and areas of ecological interest by directing development towards the District's established settlements.
7. To enable the existing business community to function as efficiently as possible and to support economic and regeneration development throughout the District.

SA Objectives		CS Objectives						
		1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1	To ensure the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work	N	VC	C	N	C	U	C
2	Create healthy and safe environments where crime and disorder or fear of crime does not undermine the quality of life or community cohesion	C	VC	N	N	C	VC	N
3	To provide everybody with the opportunity to live in a decent home	N	VC	C	U	N	N	C
4	To achieve sustainable levels of economic growth/prosperity and promote town centre vitality/viability	N	N	C	U	C	C	VC
5	To promote more sustainable transport choices both for people and moving freight ensuring access to jobs, shopping, leisure facilities and services by public transport, walking and cycling	N	N	N	N	VC	U	N
6	To conserve and enhance the biological and geological diversity of the environment as an integral part of social, environmental and economic development	C	N	U	VC	C	VC	U
7	To maintain and enhance the cultural heritage and assets of the District	C	C	U	VC	C	N	U
8	To maintain and enhance the quality of landscapes and townscapes	VC	C	U	C	C	VC	U
9	To reduce contributions to climate change	N	U	U	C	VC	U	U

SA Objectives		CS Objectives						
		1	2	3	4	5	6	7
10	To improve water quality and reduce the risk of flooding	N	N	N	N	N	C	U
11	To maintain and improve the quality of the District's land and soil	VC	N	U	C	C	C	U
12	To improve air quality	N	N	N	C	VC	N	U
13	To promote sustainable design and construction	N	U	N	N	N	N	U

Summary:

The CS objectives perform well against the SA framework. Some of the key sustainability issues are addressed through the objectives, such as the effective and efficient use of land, the sustainable movement of people and goods as well as improvements to quality of life for inhabitants by satisfying social needs.

SA objectives that do not appear to be particularly well addressed relate to improvements in water quality and promotion of sustainable design and construction.

Appendix VI: SA of Core Strategy Preferred Options 2008

Appraisal Key:

Colour	Impact
++	Major Positive
+	Positive
0	No Impact
?	Uncertain
-	Negative
--	Major Negative

POLICY H1 Distribution				
<p>The Council will prioritise the reuse of previously developed land identified as being appropriate as part of the Council's Urban Capacity Study, having regard to the need to protect sites of ecological importance.</p> <p>In order to protect the character of existing settlements, the Council will resist the intensification of smaller sites within residential areas. Limited infilling will be acceptable if it corresponds to the existing street pattern and density of the locality. The Council will encourage an appropriate level of residential intensification within town centre areas, where higher density schemes (60+ dwellings per hectare) may be appropriate. The remaining housing requirement will be met through the allocation of land on the edge of existing settlements as outlined in H2.</p>				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	The Preferred Option seeks to make use of appropriate previously developed land (PDL) and seeks to restrict intensification of residential areas and the erosion of existing settlement patterns. The Preferred Option will assist with the objective to regenerate and sustain existing communities through use of PDL.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Encouraging high densities in town centres allows more people to reside in areas with good access to services including health and leisure facilities. Positive impact. All developments can be subject to "Secured by Design" to meet the requirements of this objective in terms of ensuring high quality, safe design. .	+	http://www.securedbydesign.com/	
3. Housing	Positive long term effects. The Preferred Option will assist in ensuring an adequate supply of housing to meet the needs of the Rochford District. A range of town centre and edge-of centre locations (but within proximity to town centres) will also assist in meeting the housing needs of a range of groups.	+	There is a higher percentage of elderly persons in Rochford District than the national average.(SEA Baseline 2007-2008) High house prices(SEA Baseline 2007-2008)	
4. Economy & Employment	The redevelopment/intensification of town centre sites for residential use is likely to have positive economic benefits,	+		

	including for the leisure/evening economy.			
5. Accessibility	<p>The policy provides for increased residential intensification in town centres- In Hockley, Rayleigh and Rochford this would have particular benefits due to their location on the railway line between London and Southend. Previously developed sites are also more likely to be located close to transport networks, so prioritising these sites is also supported from an accessibility perspective.</p> <p>The effect of developing at the edge of settlements is less certain, however it is noted that given the size of the settlements in question, edge-of-settlement development in Rochford is still likely to be accessible by walking from town centres.</p>	+		
6. Biodiversity	<p>This preferred option is likely to have positive overall benefits for biodiversity, as it focuses development at existing settlements and the edge of existing settlements, This will help to protect the biodiverse areas, which are concentrated in the East of the District, along the estuaries and in the Upper Roach Valley.</p> <p>The policy recognises that derelict sites/PDL can be havens for biodiversity and requires regard to be given to ecological value when allocating sites.</p>	+		
7. Cultural Heritage	<p>The restrictive approach to maintaining settlement patterns and characteristics is likely to have positive benefits for cultural heritage.</p>	+		
8. Landscape & Townscape	<p>Effects on landscape and townscape are uncertain, and dependent on the detailed location of new development, however in general the approach to contain development within and at the edge of settlements is supported in terms of minimising landscape effects.</p>	?	SEA Baseline Essex Landscape Character Assessment	
9. Climate Change & Energy	<p>The approach prioritises development on PDL land, and also encourages residential intensification within town centres, however a significant portion of development will be edge-of</p>	?		When planning edge-of-centre developments, economies of scale should be

	settlement development. In principle, a higher proportion of intensification of residential areas is likely to produce less emissions, however if planned and designed appropriately, edge-of-centre developments can be low-carbon.			maximised, with opportunities for public transport, walking and cycling, renewable energy and low-carbon development utilised. Policies including T3, T4 and T5 will assist in this regard.
10. Water	The preferred development approach focuses development away from significant inland and costal water bodies, which will assist in minimising adverse effects, however effects will also be dependent on detailed design of developments. Water efficiency measures can be built into all new development.	+	SE Essex is the driest part of the UK.	
11. Land & Soil	The policy will lead to only 30 per cent of development on previously developed land, which is contrary to government guidance and general sustainability principles. However it is noted that in order to meet the housing targets provided at a regional level, the government's target of reaching 60% is not deliverable or feasible for Rochford. The policy does prioritise PDL instead of greenfield sites, however the insistence on avoiding intensification of smaller sites will contribute to a higher level of greenfield being built.	-	12,700 ha+ of RDC land is green belt	
12. Air Quality	The focus of development on PDL , town centre sites and at edge-of-settlements may negatively effect local air quality in those settlements, although this is dependent on existing air quality levels and development location and scale.	?		Policy ENV5 refers to air quality and states that the Council will prevent development leading to public exposure to poor air quality therefore this effect should be minimised.
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Uncertain effect. All new development can contribute towards sustainable design and construction. Environmental effects dependent on details of individual development.	?		Policy ENV8 provides for Level 3 CSH by 2010, which would be a significant positive cumulative impact.
Summary:				
The SA of the Preferred options for Housing distribution has found a range of positive, potential negative and uncertain outcomes, although it is seen to be generally positive overall for sustainability in the District. In particular it will help to provide the necessary levels of housing to meet housing need in the District,				

assist in meeting community needs and concerns through supporting the regeneration of centres but taking into account community concerns relating to 'town-cramming', and will support the economies of existing centres. Opportunities for sustainable access to services and jobs are also amongst the positive benefits of the policy.

Negative effects identified include a high proportion of development on Greenfield sites, with potential impacts on landscape, however this is seen as more of a policy conflict than a sustainability one. Once the size of the settlements in question is taken into account, it can be considered that edge-of-settlement development could still be located within an adequate distance to services and employment. Larger sites located at the edge of settlements may also be able to maximise economies of scale with opportunities for public transport, walking and cycling, renewable energy and low-carbon development utilised.

Due to the strategic nature of the policy, a number of sustainability effects would be dependent upon further detail, particularly the location of individual developments.

Policies H2 & H3 General Locations and Phasing
General Locations Post 2021

We will extend the residential envelope of existing settlements for the purposes of residential development in the following areas to deliver the following approximate number of units by 2015 or between 2015 and 2021, as stipulated below (see table) and indicated on the Key Diagram.

The detailed location and quantum of development will be articulated within the Allocations Development Plan Document and, where appropriate, Area Action Plans.

Development within the above areas will not be solely residential development. A range of other uses and infrastructure (including offsite infrastructure), having regard to the requirements of the Core Strategy, will be required to be developed and implemented in a timely manner alongside housing. The Council will maintain a flexible approach with regards to the timing of the release of land for residential development to ensure a constant five-year supply of land.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	There are good prospects for increasing community provision through developer contributions in the settlements where urban extensions are proposed. The policy provides for development across a range of	+	?	Rayleigh is described by the Council as having 'best access to services within the District'. Extensive community consultation and good design should help to mitigate any concerns relating to the

	<p>locations in the District, and will have positive regeneration benefits for large and medium settlements alike. It also seeks to build upon existing infrastructure services, for example surpluses in school capacity.</p> <p>However, some concern is raised regarding the quantum of development proposed for the smaller settlements of Great Wakering and Hullbridge. This development will need to be well planned and managed to ensure existing communities are not 'swamped' by new settlements.</p>		<p>There is a surplus education capacity in Great Wakering and Hullbridge,- increasing housing capacity in these areas has the advantage of using that capacity.</p>	<p>quantum of development proposed for the two communities of Great Wakering and Hullbridge</p>
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	<p>All developments can be subject to "Safer by Design" principles to meet the requirements of this objective. Positive impact.</p> <p>The provision of health and leisure infrastructure will need to be carefully factored in to development design and section 106 negotiations.</p> <p>There are potential amenity impacts on existing communities from all new development (particularly in relation to increased noise pollution from traffic)- by focusing development in larger sustainable urban extensions, rather than incremental infill development or town-cramming) the policy may assist in mitigating these impacts through providing opportunities for better public transport services and infrastructure provision.</p>	?		<p>The provision of health and leisure infrastructure will need to be carefully factored in to development design and section 106 negotiations.</p>
3. Housing	<p>Policy allows for development in a range of locations to meet housing needs (including affordable housing) in the district, particularly those needs of key settlements including Rochford, Rayleigh and Hockley. It seeks to meet the housing allocations identified in the East of England Plan, and adopt a flexible approach, which should ensure a 5 year supply of land.</p> <p>Positive effect also through promoting mixed-use development, although this could be worded more positively in the submission document.</p>	++	<p>Rochford Housing Needs Study 2004 identifies particular needs for affordable housing in Rochford, Hockley and Rayleigh.</p> <p>Rochford Strategic Housing Market Assessment (draft 2008)</p>	
4. Economy & Employment	<p>The proposed level of housing will have positive long term economic benefits, through provision of employment during the design and construction stage, and the additional boost</p>	++		

	to the economy (with associated employment increases) resulting from an increased population. These benefits will be amplified in the settlements where higher levels of housing are proposed.			
5. Accessibility	Rochford, Hockley and Rayleigh, where much of the new housing is focused, are well served by public transport, being on the London-Southend train line. This will assist in reducing vehicular travel. Great Wakering is within proximity to Shoeburyness railway station. Whilst Hullbridge doesn't have good current transport access, the size of the extension proposed may assist in supporting better transport in this area.	+		Refer also policies T2, T3 and T5 for Core Strategy transport policies.
6. Biodiversity	Policy may have some negative effects on biodiversity, due to the overall quantum of development, however to mitigate this, the policy focuses development at existing settlements and the edge of existing settlements. This will help to protect the biodiverse areas, which are concentrated in the East of the District, along the estuaries and in the Upper Roach Valley. However, there remains some uncertainty until actual development sites are nominated and further ecological work undertaken as required.	?	PPG2 para 1.6 states that 'green belt land has a positive role to play in securing nature conservation interests'. RDC has SSSIs and Natura 2000 sites	
7. Cultural Heritage	Uncertain effects, dependent on site-specific detail.	?		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Through extending the residential envelope in existing settlements, there is the potential for negative effects on the landscape values of the greenbelt, however conversely there are positive effects through preserving existing townscape through resisting intensification and supporting sustainable urban extensions. Effects are dependent on further assessment of development sites (which will occur as part of the development of the site allocations document), however, given the high percentage of sites on greenfield land, landscape issues will need to be	?	+	RSS for the East of England- target of 60% development on PDL. PPG2 One of the five purposes of the Green Belt is to safeguard the countryside from encroachment.

	carefully managed.			
9. Climate Change & Energy	The overall quantum of development will inevitably lead to increased greenhouse gas emissions in the District. The Development Strategy, through focusing development at key settlements, within proximity to train stations, will to an extent mitigate against this, however the design/planning of development and the behaviour of residents will also determine the effect on emissions.	-	?	Policy ENV8 provides for Level 3 CSH by 2010, which may help to mitigate against increased emissions.
10. Water	Increased development will lead to increased impacts on the water environment, placing demand on the areas water supply and treatment capacities. New development can be designed with water conservation/management measures and sustainable design. Negative effect, but can be mitigated.	-		SE Essex driest part of UK Effect can be mitigated through strong policies on SUDS and water efficiency and appropriate planning and design. EA involvement in developing detailed site allocations should ensure no adverse impact on the water environment.
11. Land & Soil	Whilst policy H1 prioritises development towards brownfield sites, this policy refers to development that will extend the existing residential envelope of settlements, with consequent negative effects on this SA objective. It is noted that in order to meet the housing requirements in the East of England Plan, the extensive use of Greenfield sites will be required-this policy attempts to do this in the most sustainable matter, whilst avoiding productive agricultural land.	-		PPS 3 The effects on land and soil will be partially mitigated through strong policies on greenways and green infrastructure elsewhere in the plan.
12. Air Quality	The quantum of proposed new development in urban extensions may lead to a decrease in air quality in existing settlements. Other policies within the plan seek to minimise air quality effects (e.g. Policies T2, T3 and T5).		?	Policy ENV5 aims to minimize air pollution, in mitigation of the effects from an increased population. Policies T2, T3 and T5 will also help to mitigate

				through improving transport.
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Policy ENV8 provides for Level 3 CSH by 2010, which would be a significant positive cumulative impact.	+		
<p>Summary:</p> <p>This policy has been assessed in terms of the overall quantum of development proposed on urban extensions, as well as the locations proposed for development.</p> <p>In terms of the quantum of housing development proposed on urban extensions, the policy performs poorly on a number of environmental grounds, an inevitable consequence of increased development growth and population growth (although it is noted that the overall quantum is provided in the East of England Plan and is beyond the control of Council). This must be weighed against the social and economic outcomes of the policy, which are beneficial, particularly in relation to the provision of affordable housing in the District.</p> <p>Environmental effects from the proposed increased growth include effects on the water environment, landscape and soil climate change (increased greenhouse gas emissions) with potential impacts on biodiversity and air quality. However many of these effects can be mitigated through appropriate design and planning, including planning-in public transport, walking and cycle routes, green infrastructure, and water-neutral and low carbon development. These matters are addressed through a number of policies in the Core Strategy relating to transport, sustainable construction, air quality, sustainable drainage and the green grid, and hence will assist in minimising the environmental impacts of development.</p> <p>The actual locations for growth proposed in the policy are considered to be the most sustainable, within the context of the overall high levels of population growth being proposed in the East of England Plan. The policy recognises the distinctive landscape and biodiversity areas in the District, (including coastal landscapes and flood-prone areas in the East of the District) and takes an approach to development that minimises impacts on these areas through steering development toward the more developed western side of the District. It also focuses on existing settlements, with higher proportions of development at Rayleigh, Hockley and Rochford, where there is better access to public transport and train services. These and other development areas, e.g. Great Wakering and Hullbridge are also well situated in terms of access to employment, hence assisting in reducing commuting. Other benefits of the locational strategy include the opportunity to utilise existing infrastructure capacity (for example schools with spare capacity) and the significant positive effect of providing housing (including affordable housing) where it is most needed, as identified in Councils Housing Needs study. Disbenefits of this approach include exacerbating air pollution at existing settlements, and increased amenity affects, although it is noted that further policies in the plan aim to mitigate these effects through minimising car travel.</p>				

H4 Affordable Housing At least 35% of dwellings on all developments of 15 or more units, or on sites greater than 0.5 hectares, shall be affordable. These affordable dwellings shall be spread ("pepper potted") throughout developments. Affordable dwellings shall be required to remain affordable in perpetuity - this will be secured through legal agreements. This requirement will only be relaxed in highly exceptional circumstances, such as where site constraints make the provision impossible. In such cases we will negotiate a smaller proportion of affordable dwellings and/or a commuted sum towards off-site affordable housing provision.				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	The requirement for affordable housing provision clearly meets the aims of this objective through meeting a specific need. Distributing the affordable housing throughout developments is likely to promote social cohesion and avoid the separation of housing authority and privately-owned development. The policy positively progresses this sustainability objective.	++		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	The pepper-potting of social housing is likely to contribute towards social cohesion and avoid ghetto-isation which can lead to crime and anti-social behaviour.	++		
3. Housing	The policy directly addresses the aims of this objective through the requirement for new dwelling provision to meet specific need. The supporting text recognises that very high percentage requirements may deter development, which would not in the long-term, assist the objective to produce affordable housing. However appropriate levels of provision or commuted sums will be negotiated within the financial constraints of the site.	++	35% affordable is the indicative aim for the Region as a whole. Thames Gateway strategic housing assessment.	
4. Economy & Employment	No direct impact but potential indirect benefits through the provision of affordable housing, which will enable the district to retain a diverse pool of labour by allowing those parts of the population who are unable to enter the housing market to do so.	+		

5. Accessibility	The policy does not cover location of housing development but this factor is covered elsewhere by other policies.	0		
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified.	0		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effects identified.	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effects identified.	0		
10. Water	No significant effects identified.	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified.	0		
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified.	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	All development is capable of being built to high environmental standards. Indeed the Council is proposing a policy that all housing development will meet Code 3 CSH.	0		
Summary:				
<p>The policy will have significant positive effects through seeking to meet affordable housing needs in the District. Distributing affordable housing throughout developments is likely to promote social cohesion and avoid the separation of housing authority and privately-owned development, with positive effects through avoiding ghetto-isation which can lead to crime and anti-social behaviour.</p> <p>The supporting text recognises that very high percentage requirements may deter development, which would not in the long-term, assist the objective to produce affordable housing. However appropriate levels of provision or commuted sums will be negotiated within the financial constraints of the site. No negative effects identified.</p>				

H5 Dwelling Types				
<p>New developments shall contain a mix of dwelling types to ensure they cater for all people within the community, whatever their housing needs. The development of both affordable and market housing should have regard to local need by, for example, referring to the Strategic Housing Market Assessment.</p> <p>A proportion of the affordable housing provision within developments will be required to be in the form of three-bedroom dwellings. Developers should consult with the Council's Strategic Housing Team in order to determine the required mix of house types prior to submitting planning applications.</p>				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	The requirement for a mix of dwelling types clearly meets the aims of this objective through providing for general need and also specific needs (e.g. that of an aging population). Significant positive effects.	++	'An inclusive community'- key theme of Rochford's Community Strategy.	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Through promoting a mix of dwelling types and meeting the needs of families, policy will have positive indirect effects for community safety and harmony.	+		
3. Housing	The policy directly addresses the aims of this objective through the requirement for dwellings to meet all needs including affordable housing.	++	Revised Regional Housing: Revised Strategy for the East of England: Strategy Document 2005-2010 PPS 3- Housing	
4. Economy & Employment	No direct impact but potential indirect benefits through the provision of mixed, good-quality housing which may encourage potential commercial investment in the area.	+		
5. Accessibility	The policy does not cover location of housing development but this factor is covered elsewhere by other policies.	0		
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified.	0		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified.	0		

8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effects identified.	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effects identified.	0		
10. Water	No significant effects identified.	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified.	0		
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified.	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	All development is capable of being built to high environmental standards. Indeed the Council is proposing a policy that all housing development will meet Code 3 CSH.	0		
Summary:				
A very positive policy which will be instrumental in meeting the aims of balanced communities and housing objectives through the provision of a range of housing types to meet the needs of the local population, including the needs of families. No adverse impacts identified.				

H6 Lifetime Homes			
The Council will normally require all new housing developments to comply with the Lifetime Homes standard from 2010. Exceptions will be made where such a requirement threatens the viability of developments, in which case the Council will seek a proportion of units to comply with the standard.			
	Assessment of Effects		
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)	Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	The policy will be beneficial in catering for the needs of an ageing population.	++ Rochford has an ageing population with around 25% of the population aged over 60, compared to 23% in Essex and 22% in the East of England. SEA Baseline	

2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Lifetime homes have a direct positive effect through improving the safety of homes for the elderly: the policy will therefore have direct positive impacts. These benefits may also flow from healthier living environments for the ageing population.	++	Lifetime Homes, Lifetime Neighbourhoods: A National Strategy for Housing in an Ageing Society. DCLG Feb 2008.	
3. Housing	The policy will assist in meeting the housing needs of an ageing population.	++		
4. Economy & Employment	Positive indirect effects through minimising the infrastructure requirements needed to support an ageing population. This will become an increasingly positive effect in future years.	+		
5. Accessibility	Positive effect through improving accessibility for the ageing population, enabling people to remain close to services, facilities and networks for longer.	+		
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified.	0		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effects identified.	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	The provision of appropriate housing types to meet specific needs can result in a reduction in energy demand through avoidance of under-occupation. Potential for minor, positive impact.	+		
10. Water	No significant effects identified.	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified.	0		
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified.	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	All development is capable of being built to high environmental standards. Indeed the Council is proposing a policy that all housing development will meet Code 3 CSH.	0		

Summary:

A very positive policy which will be instrumental in meeting the aims of balanced communities and housing objectives for an ageing population. In addition to significant positive effects for housing and communities, there are positive benefits for the economy and accessibility, through for example, through minimising the infrastructure requirements needed to support the population. No adverse impacts identified.

H7 Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation

The Council will allocate 15 pitches by 2011, as per the East of England Regional Assembly's single-issue review. The Council will review this figure having regard to the outcome of the Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Assessment and the inquiry into the Regional Spatial Strategy.

In allocating pitches the Council will examine the potential of current unauthorised sites to meet this need and will consider granting them planning consent subject to advice in *Circular 1/2006 – Planning for Gypsy and Traveller Caravan Sites*, in particular consideration will include:

- The promotion of peaceful and integrated co-existence between the site and the local community;
- The wider benefits of easier access to GP and other health services;
- Children attending school on a regular basis;
- The provision of a settled base that reduces the need for long-distance travelling and possible environmental damage caused by unauthorised encampment on alternative sites and,
- Not locating sites in areas at high risk of flooding, including functional floodplains, given the particular vulnerability of caravans.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	One of the aims of this objective is to ensure equal opportunities and the allocation of sites will be significant in achieving this for the gypsy and traveller communities. Significant educational benefits are experienced by this community when safe and secure sites are provided. A very positive policy.	++	E of England Plan provision only to 2011. 15 caravans on unauthorised sites (RDC, July 2008).	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	The level of site provision proposed will not overwhelm existing communities and will reduce any perceived problems. Traveller communities can be susceptible to poor health and the	+		

	provision of sites will enable access to healthcare. The provision of sites avoids the problems caused by unauthorised sites. There is some potential for noise and light pollution on individual sites but this can be managed by careful location of the sites. Overall positive impacts.			
3. Housing	Objective directly addressed. Very positive impacts, but short-term; the policy will need to be updated as stated to ensure continuing sustainable outcomes.	++	The East of England Plan requires at least 1,187 net additional residential pitches in the region for Gypsy and Traveller Caravans over the period 2006 to 2011, 15 of which are to be provided within Rochford District.	
4. Economy & Employment	No significant effects identified.	0		
5. Accessibility	A minor positive impact through reducing gypsy/traveller need to move from site to site and enabling access to facilities.	+		
6. Biodiversity	Planning permission will only be granted on sites of low biodiversity value and will reduce unauthorised camping on sites of high biodiversity value. Slight positive impact.	+		
7. Cultural Heritage	Planning permission will only be granted on sites of low archaeological/historical value and will reduce unauthorised camping on sites where this is an important issue. Slight positive impact. Gypsies and travellers are part of our cultural heritage and this policy will have a very positive impact.	++		
8. Landscape & Townscape	These impacts will be location-specific and will be controlled by further detailed consideration of individual sites.	?		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Facility blocks usually provided on pitches can be designed sustainably. No adverse impact.	0		
10. Water	The policy specifically recognises the vulnerability of caravans	+		

	in flood-risk areas. Scale of development will not have any significant adverse effects on water consumption.			
11. Land & Soil	Scale of development will not have any significant adverse impact.	0		
12. Air Quality	Scale of development will not have any significant adverse impact.	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Sustainable design principles can be incorporated at the design stage.	0		
Summary:				
A positive policy with no adverse impacts. Particular positive benefits for housing, through meeting the housing needs of gypsy and traveller communities and balanced communities, through improved social cohesion and equality. Through the managed provision of authorised sites, there are also likely to be positive environmental benefits. However Regional Policy is only provided for until 2011.				

G1 Green Belt Protection				
The Council will seek to direct development away from the Green Belt, minimise the reallocation of Green Belt land and will prioritise the protection of Green Belt land based on how well the land helps achieve the purposes of the Green Belt.				
The need to prevent the coalescence of individual settlements, in order to help preserve their identities, will be given particular consideration.				
	Assessment of Effects			
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	Protection of the Green Belt should assist in urban regeneration by encouraging the re-use and recycling of urban land (PPG2 and PPS3). Preventing coalescence of settlements helps to preserve existing social cohesion. Positive impacts.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe	Protection of the green belt will assist in maintaining	+		

Communities	community health and wellbeing, in particular, opportunities to access the countryside.			
3. Housing	In terms of housing development in this very constrained district, the green belt presents one of the few opportunities to accommodate the remaining 2,489 units. This is noted in the supporting text of the policy. The Council seeks to minimise the reallocation of green belt land to ensure that a balance is struck between the need to maintain it and meet the housing requirement. The policy positively addresses the aims of this objective.	+	Supporting text E of England Plan	
4. Economy & Employment	The comments above also apply to the need for employment land to meet the requirements of the local economy whilst not undermining the potential of the tourist economy or the vision of providing a pleasant place in which to work and live. The indirect impact of protecting the green belt should aid the promotion and enhancement of existing centres. Positive impact.	+		
5. Accessibility	Indirect positive effects, through concentrating new development at existing settlements, reducing the need to travel by car.	+		
6. Biodiversity	Protection of the green belt will assist in protecting sites of biodiversity value within it. Indirect positive impact.	+		
7. Cultural Heritage	The green belt is highly valued by the community, and can be considered part of the cultural heritage of the area.	+	Community involvement has illustrated that the public wish to preserve the green belt. (Supporting text)	
8. Landscape & Townscape	Mixed impacts. Protection of the green belt inevitably leads to more pressure on existing settlements which can lead to harm to the local townscape character. Conversely, the policy protects the setting of existing settlements and the wider landscape.	-	+	Community involvement has illustrated that the public oppose further development in existing settlements. (Supporting text) The supporting text states that land will be assessed against the purposes of the green belt listed in PPG2 and the least valuable land will be allocated.

				PPG2- Green belts	
9. Climate Change & Energy	Retaining the green belt will help to mitigate against the predicted impacts of climate change, through reducing car travel.		+		
10. Water	Much of the greenbelt serves as water catchment area, so its protection from development will have positive indirect benefits for water quality.		+		
11. Land & Soil	Protection of the Green Belt should assist in urban regeneration by encouraging the re-use and recycling of urban land (PPG2 and PPS3).		++		
12. Air Quality	Retention of the green belt has positive effects for air quality across the district although it may exacerbate existing problem areas by concentrating development in existing settlements, Mixed outcomes.		+	-	
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No direct impact.		○		
Summary:					
<p>A positive policy which seeks to find a balance between the requirements of social, economic and environmental factors. Although EERA has not requested a green belt review until 2021 to avoid adverse impact it will be important to carry out studies which identify the value of land on which development is proposed and to minimise the scale of development.</p> <p>It is noted that despite this policy, in order to meet housing requirements set out in the East of England Plan, there will be a requirement for greenbelt development; this is considered under the policy appraisal for Policy H2.</p>					

G2 Rural Diversification and Recreational Uses

The Council will continue its restrictive approach to development within the Green Belt, but with some relaxation for rural diversification. Forms of rural diversification that will be considered acceptable in appropriate circumstances in the Green Belt include:

- Conversion of existing buildings for small-scale employment use
- Small-scale, green tourism

- Small-scale, outdoor recreation and leisure activities
- Conversion of buildings to bed and breakfasts / hotels

In considering proposals for the above, issues pertaining to the purposes of the Green Belt and wider sustainability issues will be considered, but the Council will make allowances for the fact that public transport is limited within rural areas of the District. Retail (with the exception of farm shops) and residential development will not be considered acceptable forms of rural diversification in the Green Belt.

The Green Belt provides leisure opportunities for the District, and the Council will allow development that is essential for outdoor sport and recreation activities considered appropriate in the Green Belt, e.g. changing rooms connected with a sports use. Such essential facilities will be expected to have the minimal impact on the openness of the Green Belt.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	There will be positive impacts for sustaining rural communities and the rural economy.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	The introduction of further, appropriate recreation/leisure into the green belt will assist in the promotion of healthy lifestyles. Positive impact.	+		
3. Housing	No direct impact.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Positive impacts will accrue to that part of the local economy connected with recreation and tourism, also providing attractive tourist facilities and locations within easy reach of London Southend Airport. Supports the agricultural economy by allowing diversification to retain viability of holdings.	++	Proportion of agricultural-type businesses in the district is low (supporting text).	
5. Accessibility	Uncertain effect. Policy takes account of poor public transport services in rural areas, and there are clearly viability issues in terms of providing public transport for some rural areas.	?		Promotion of tourism and recreational activities should be accompanied by proposals that encourage sustainable travel options (e.g. cycling).
6. Biodiversity	The scale of development proposed should have little adverse	+		

	effect on local biodiversity. Biodiverse areas of the green belt are designated for their biodiversity value and will be protected by other LDF policies.		39 wildlife sites; 3 SSSIs	
7. Cultural Heritage	Some of the green belt features important local cultural heritage and assets. Encouraging tourism and recreation in/around these locations could provide benefits to assisting their long-term vitality and viability.	+		
8. Landscape & Townscape	The policy should not of itself be detrimental to local landscape. It also emphasizes the small-scale nature of proposals, which should ensure no negative impact on the openness of the green belt. Areas of the green belt are also designated as Special landscape Areas and as such will be further protected by other LDF policies.	0	PPG2- Green belts	
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effects identified.	0		
10. Water	Water-related issues will not be exacerbated by the policy. Small-scale tourist/recreational development should not be permitted where access may be an issue in areas at risk from marine flooding.	0	PPS25 – ensuring access from development during flood episodes.	
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified.	0		
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified.	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified.	0		
Summary:				
<p>The policy as a whole performs well against the sustainability framework objectives, through encouraging appropriate rural diversification and recreational uses in the green belt it will be particularly beneficial in supporting rural communities and the local economy. No major adverse impacts have been identified.</p>				

ED1 London Southend Airport				
The Council will work with Southend-on-Sea Borough Council to prepare a Joint Area Action Plan for land to the west of Rochford – including the area encompassing London Southend Airport – and will work with partners to see the airport's economic potential realised, whilst having regard to local amenity and environmental issues.				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	The London Southend Airport JAAP is likely to encourage the bringing forward of local infrastructure and employment opportunities that will assist in meeting the needs of the community.		+	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Significant localised noise, air and light pollution impacts are likely from the expansion of the airport, work undertaken in preparation of the JAAP will need to consider this.		-	Strong mitigation measures will likely be required to minimize the effects of the expansion of the airport and associated facilities on local communities.
3. Housing	No significant effects identified			
4. Economy & Employment	The policy signposts a JAAP that will set out a medium- and long-term opportunity to improve and diversify the local economy/employment provision both directly and indirectly. Major positive factor. To be monitored is the fact that investors may be attracted to an airport location, possibly to the detriment of wider employment creation objectives. A minor concern is the creation of a range of employment uses in an out-of-town location. In spite of this Rochford town centre is		++	<p>E of England Plan identifies London Southend Airport as having an important role to play in the economic development of the area.</p> <p>2003 Aviation white paper – 'The Future of Air Transport' –</p> <p>Surface access strategy will be a requirement of further development.</p> <p>B1, B2 and B8 allocations will need careful phasing.</p>

	nevertheless likely to derive viability benefits with time through increased demand for services.		promotes the role of airports as important drivers for economic growth. Draft SA of the Airport JAAP Study (Southend BC) proposes B8 uses be allocated away from the JAAP area in order to minimise HGV inflows	
5. Accessibility	Although an out-of-town development the airport is likely to act positively on the District's existing problems of out-commuting for jobs. It should also be possible to introduce sustainable public transport, though this may be neutralised by the potential for overall trip-generation to be increased.	+ -	Draft SA of the Airport JAAP Study (Southend BC)	Surface access strategy will be a requirement of further development.
6. Biodiversity	Uncertain effects on biodiversity, although the site is away from areas of designated biodiversity value.	?	Draft SA of the Airport JAAP Study (Southend BC) suggests a detailed EclA and management plan be produced	JAAP to coordinate mitigation measures. RDC core strategy, supporting text to ENV1, 'endeavours to ensure' that biodiversity is not 'adversely affected'
7. Cultural Heritage	No direct impacts	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	The airport is likely to have negative effects on landscape quality, given the scale of operations, and associated employment infrastructure.	-	Draft SA of the Airport JAAP Study (Southend BC) also proposes carrying out further landscape impact work	JAAP to coordinate mitigation measures. RDC core strategy seeks to mitigate landscape impacts of development- supporting text to ENV1, 'endeavors to ensure' that landscape is not 'adversely affected'
9. Climate Change & Energy	Growth in aviation travel will probably lead to significant adverse climate change impacts at a local level and make a small but cumulative contribution to global emissions. However, it is recognised the airport is a regional planning	--	E of England Plan promotes London Southend Airport for growth to meet 'local market demand'	JAAP to set out a range of mitigation measures to address as greater a proportion of negative effects

	priority.			as possible
10. Water	Any expansion of the airport and associated development is likely to lead to localised water management issues, due to an increase in hard standing surfaces, pollution from run-off and increased water demand.	-	Draft SA of the Airport JAAP Study (Southend BC) notes that appropriate water quality policies/measures will be needed	JAAP to coordinate mitigation measures
11. Land & Soil	There may be unspecified negative effects on soil. This will have to be the subject of further study.	?	Draft SA of the Airport JAAP Study (Southend BC) states that top soil preservation needs to be considered	JAAP to coordinate mitigation measures
12. Air Quality	Effects of the airport expansion on local air quality are very likely to be negative through increased emissions from air traffic, though the extent of this will need to await the outcome of further study.	-		JAAP to coordinate mitigation measures
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Any development associated with the airport could be required to meet high sustainable construction standards.	+		The highest sustainable construction standards should be required.
Summary:				
<p>Impacts can be assessed as significantly positive in terms of the local economy and investment, the provision of a wide range of jobs and social inclusion benefits, together with the opportunity for the district to fund a range of infrastructure through development.</p> <p>The expansion of the airport, which is supported by this policy, has significant implications in terms of increased greenhouse gas emissions. Further potential negative impacts on the environment (for example air quality, noise pollution, and land take) will be the subject of further studies via the JAAP process, which will also set out how mitigation is to be coordinated. Appraising the policy takes into account the fact that the policy direction to support expansion of the airport is outlined in the East of England Plan although Rochford, Southend and partners will be largely responsible for addressing local environmental and planning matters.</p>				

ED2 Employment Growth

The Council will encourage development that enables the economy to diversify and modernise through the growth of existing businesses and the creation of new enterprises providing high value employment, having regard to environmental issues and residential amenity.

The Council will ensure its Economic Development Strategy and planning policies are linked, that planning enables the spatial aspects of the Economic Development Strategy. The provision of office space within Rayleigh town centre will be encouraged. Area Action Plans for Rochford and Hockley town centres will seek to achieve economic, as well as social and environmental, benefits.

The Council will enhance and protect the role of small and medium sized commercial enterprises within the District's economy, including rural businesses.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	A positive effect is that provision of a range of employment possibilities will assist inclusion through (re-)entry into the job market. Furthermore the policy will assist with ensuring the vitality and viability of town centres and improve the health of the rural economy. Some of the larger development will also provide contributions for the bringing forward of community and other infrastructure.	++	Employment Land Study Draft (GVA Grimley 2008)	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	There is the opportunity to ensure that good quality and inclusive design are a feature of future business premises – positive effect.	+	http://www.securedbydesign.com/	
3. Housing	No direct impacts	0		
4. Economy & Employment	A major positive of the policy is that it will ensure greater numbers of workers are able to find work within the District, thus reducing out-commuting. In addition, improvement and diversification of the employment offer will lead to a wider variety of available jobs. Also positive is that the policy encourages employment growth in the town centres and supports the business sector in general.	++	RDC Economic development strategy PPG 4- Industrial and Commercial Development and small firms	
5. Accessibility	Clear long-term benefit will be ensuring that more residents	++		

	can work within the district in town centre locations, thus reducing out-commuting. Also positive is that a range of activities will be made available in accessible locations, encouraging modal shift. Assisting the rural economy will aid objectives on inclusion.			
6. Biodiversity	Uncertain effects- potential for cumulative indirect negative effects on local biodiversity.	?		RDC core strategy, supporting text to ENV1, 'endeavors to ensure' that biodiversity is not 'adversely affected'
7. Cultural Heritage	Uncertain effects. Increased development can lead to negative effects on heritage items.	+		Policy CP2, Conservation Areas, seeks to minimise the impact of development on conservation areas.
8. Landscape & Townscape	The town centre AAPs are likely to lead to positive outcomes for townscape. Landscape quality is unlikely to be compromised by the policy's intentions for the rural economy. Likelihood for positive outcomes.	+		
9. Climate Change & Energy	The policy overall is about economic growth, which will most likely have negative outcomes for increased emissions. The policy does cite environmental issues and may act in combination with other mitigation measures, for example, the policy on green travel plans.	-		RDC core strategy promotes development to BREEAM standards (ENV9). The policy could further encourage green industries, and the greening of existing industries, in order to minimize the effects of increased economic growth.
10. Water	Economic growth, dependent on nature and implementation, may lead to increased effects on water environment.	?		
11. Land & Soil	The policy features a strong commitment to town centres/AAPs; this is likely to be a positive for preserving quality land and soils in the surrounding countryside.	+		

12. Air Quality	Focusing development in town centres may inevitably increase traffic, leading to potential negative impacts on air quality. AAPs will therefore need to include measures that reduce emissions. Probable mixed outcomes.	? -		AAPs to include measures that reduce emissions
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	There is the opportunity to bringing forward sustainable development through AAPs.	0		RDC core strategy promotes development to BREEAM standards (ENV9)
<p>Summary:</p> <p>The policy supports the local economic development strategy, with significant positive effects for economic diversification, enterprise/business support, accessible locations for business, and social inclusion.</p> <p>Whilst economic growth has the overall potential for negative effects on the environment, the policy has regard for such effects and AAPs represent a good opportunity to help mitigate against any negative effects. Other commitments within the core strategy – biodiversity, landscape, sustainable construction - have the potential to alleviate long-term negative environmental effects. However, to further reduce environmental effects (in particular, increased greenhouse gas emissions), it is recommended that the policy further encourage green industries, and the greening of existing industries.</p>				

<p>ED3 Existing Employment Land</p> <p>The Council will review existing employment through the Employment Land Study allocations and consider reallocating existing employment land uses where appropriate.</p> <p>Existing employment sites which are well used and sustainable will be protected from uses that would undermine their role as employment generators. In addition, the Council will work with its partners to ensure their viability by ensuring adequate infrastructure is in place.</p>				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	The policy commits to infrastructure provision – positive long-term effect.	+		

2. Healthy & Safe Communities	No significant effects identified	0		
3. Housing	The employment land study will re-allocate land for housing, where appropriate, which will assist in meeting this objective.	++	Employment Land Study Draft (GVA Grimley 2008)	
4. Economy & Employment	Protection of viable employment locations will be a positive outcome.	++	Employment Land Study Draft and draft PPS4	
5. Accessibility	There will be protection for employment locations that are well used, enabling transport providers to incorporate such places on their routes. Improvements to infrastructure should also include travel by other sustainable means.	+		Opportunity for employers to introduce travel plans, if these are not already available
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified	0		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	The Employment Land Study is likely to promote the re-use of derelict/underused land.	+	Employment Land Study Draft	
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effects identified	0		
10. Water	No significant effects identified	0		
11. Land & Soil	One of the functions of the Employment Land Study is to ensure re-use (or better use) of PDL.	+	Employment Land Study Draft	
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified	0		
Summary:				

The policy has the opportunity to generate significant positive effects through re-allocating unviable brownfield land for housing – but also defending other viable business locations from that use. Other positives stem from ensuring existing locations are better supported and offering the possibility that such locations may be able to coordinate either individually or collectively effective travel that would be more sustainable.

ED4 Future Employment Allocations

The Council will allocate land to west of Rayleigh to accommodate a new employment park. It will have the following characteristics:

- Able to accommodate employment uses displaced by residential redevelopment
- Be suitable for office development
- A versatile layout and design that can accommodate a range of uses and can be adapted to meet changes in the economy.
- Accessible by a range of transport options
- Good links to the A130 and A127

The Council will encourage the development of employment generating use within existing settlements, particularly town centres, where appropriate.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Strategic employment development west of Rayleigh will have the potential to assist with wider infrastructure provision. The bringing forward of sites both at this location and at other town centres should help reduce social exclusion through increasing employment opportunities close to the District's residential population.	+	East of England RSS aims include realising the economic potential of the region and its people.	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	No significant adverse effects, but opportunities to improve health and wellbeing through incorporation of green infrastructure.	+		
3. Housing	The policy may have positive effects for housing, as it will allow the reallocation of employment uses to the West of Rayleigh, allowing existing land that may be more appropriate to residential uses to be reallocated. However a stronger focus on mixed-use development would be preferred from a sustainability perspective.	+		Further consideration could be given to the relationship between housing and employment development in the plan and how a mix of uses can be further

<p>4. Economy & Employment</p>	<p>The W of Rayleigh and other high quality employment allocations should enable retention of workers within the district, and supply a range of jobs across a variety of sectors. The commitment to town centre locations is also positive. There is the positive prospect of providing employment activities displaced by future residential development with the opportunity of relocating to more viable locations.</p>	<p>++</p>	<p>Employment Land Study draft (GVA Grimley 2008) states lack of quality office space in district. PP6- Planning for Town Centres seeks to focus development in existing centres. East of England RSS Policy ETG5 sets the job target for Rochford between 2001 and 2021 at 3,000 additional jobs.</p>	<p>encouraged.</p>
<p>5. Accessibility</p>	<p>The W of Rayleigh and other employment allocations may increase the prospects of people within the district, therefore reducing distances traveled by car. However, one of the cited advantages of the site is its excellent road connections to Southend and London, which may not sufficiently promote the use of public transport.</p>	<p>+ -</p>	<p>Existing high levels of out-commuting to Basildon, Chelmsford, Southend and Central London. PPG 4: LAs should seek to reduce trip-generation when allocating employment land.</p>	<p>Council will need to ensure that any new development is well connected to Rayleigh and to public transport networks.</p>
<p>6. Biodiversity</p>	<p>In considering this site, Council has taken into account its ecological value and determined that there are no significant biodiversity constraints to the development of this location.</p>	<p>+</p>		<p>RDC core strategy, supporting text to ENV1, 'endeavours to ensure' that biodiversity is not 'adversely affected'</p>
<p>7. Cultural Heritage</p>	<p>As long as the central locations protect heritage assets few negative impacts are likely.</p>	<p>+</p>		<p>RDC core strategy, CP2 and supporting text, seek to preserve and enhance conservation areas</p>
<p>8. Landscape & Townscape</p>	<p>The landscape characteristics of the land W of Rayleigh are not specified, so this is an unknown impact awaiting further study. Elsewhere, townscape impacts are likely to be minimal given the Council's commitment to development in central locations being brought forward sensitively.</p>	<p>?</p>		<p>RDC core strategy, supporting text to ENV1, 'endeavours to ensure' that landscape is not 'adversely affected'</p>

9. Climate Change & Energy	Development of a new employment site with good road connections will increase greenhouse gas emissions, however in the longer term, it aims to reduce the distances travelled by commuters to other Districts. Uncertain overall effect on emissions, though likely increase.	?		Climate change measures to be required by masterplans / development briefs. Green travel plans will be essential to reducing car travel to West of Rayleigh site. A stronger focus on mixed-use development would also assist in minimising emissions.
10. Water	The W of Rayleigh development especially has the opportunity to be brought forward inclusive of positive measures concerning water.	+		Include measures on water efficiency in bringing forward W of Rayleigh allocation
11. Land & Soil	W of Rayleigh is greenbelt land and, as such, impacts here are likely to be negative for this objective.	+	-	
12. Air Quality	Promoting development adjacent existing centres may have a negative cumulative impact on air quality in those places, which sustainable transport measures might mitigate.	?		Opportunity to act against poor air quality through suitable mitigation
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	The W of Rayleigh employment allocation offers the opportunity to perform well against BREEAM standards, however mixed-use development would perform better against this objective.	+		RDC core strategy promotes development to BREEAM standards (ENV9)
<p>Summary:</p> <p>The proposed West of Rayleigh allocation offers scope for providing a range of jobs and marketable business premises in a relatively sustainable location with good prominence and profile. The Council's active role in providing a new location for companies likely to be moved from less attractive business locations that can be converted to more appropriate uses is a positive aspect of the policy. Other Council policies offer substantial scope for achieving significant positive environmental outcomes, notably on biodiversity/land/landscape aspects, for the west of Rayleigh proposal.</p> <p>Both West of Rayleigh and Rayleigh town centre are proposed for office uses; strategy and/or phasing will need to reflect the likelihood that a majority of potential occupiers will probably prefer the new out-of-town location, which may have adverse effects on town centre regeneration.</p> <p>Further consideration should also be given to the relationship between employment and housing allocations, and whether there is further potential for developing mixed-use development, rather than stand-alone business park.</p>				

ED5 – Eco-Enterprise Centre				
The Council will work with the private sector to secure the delivery of an Eco-enterprise centre within an employment allocation or area action plan incorporating employment uses.				
The Eco-enterprise centre will be built to high environmental standards, meeting the BREEAM excellent standard for sustainable development.				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	The Preferred Option will have positive effects through assisting in the regeneration and enhancement of communities. Eco-Enterprise Centres may also lead to upskilling and training opportunities for the local community.	++	Regional Economic Strategy for the East of England includes amongst its aims: Growing competitiveness, productivity and entrepreneurship.	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	No significant effects identified.	0		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Significant positive effects for the local economy and employment. The proposed business Eco-Enterprise Centre would provide start-up and new Small-Medium enterprises a better chance of surviving and prospering. It may also enable the district to retain a greater share of its workforce and can support existing business through creating increased demands for goods and services.	++	High number of business closures in Rochford District. SEA Baseline/ Rochford Core Strategy Preferred Options document. Rochford has less knowledge intensive employment and less business start-ups than the county and the region. (GVA Grimley- Rochford Employment Land Review 2008 draft)	
5. Accessibility	Uncertain impact given that the location for the Centre is not	?		It is recommended that an

	yet known.			Eco-Enterprise Centre be located in a highly accessible location to allow maximum opportunities for participation by all sectors of the community. A town centre location would maximise synergies in terms of making connections with existing businesses and services.
6. Biodiversity	Uncertain impact given that the location for the Centre is not yet known.	?		Plan mitigation: Policies ENV 1 ensures new development located away from sites of biodiversity importance.
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified. Policies including CP 1 and CP 2 will mitigate against any potential adverse effects on cultural heritage.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Uncertain effects. The location, size and design of any business Eco-Enterprise Centre would determine effects on landscape and townscape.	?		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Positive – the building is intended to be 'BREEAM Excellent'. As per comments on accessibility, unknown location of Eco-Enterprise Centre means it is not possible to assess the impact of transport emissions.	+		Insisting on an accessible location well served by public transport would ensure a significant positive assessment for climate change.
10. Water	Likely to be positive – the building is intended to be 'BREEAM Excellent', although whilst water conservation is a BREEAM criterion, it does not guarantee a minimum standard for water efficiency.	+		Council may wish to set further specific targets for non-residential buildings for water efficiency.
11. Land & Soil	Uncertain impact given that the location for the Eco-Enterprise Centre is not yet known.	?		
12. Air Quality	Uncertain impact given that the location for the Eco-Enterprise Centre is not yet known.	?		Insisting on an accessible location well served by public transport would ensure a significant positive assessment

				for air quality
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Positive – the building is intended to be 'BREEAM Excellent'	+	http://www.breeam.org/	Insisting on an accessible location well served by public transport would ensure a significant positive assessment for air quality
Summary:				
<p>The Preferred Option is likely to have particularly significant benefits for the local economy and employment, providing start-up and new Small-Medium enterprises a better chance of surviving and prospering. It may also enable the district to retain a greater share of its workforce and can support existing business through creating increased demands for goods and services. Other positive effects identified include for balanced communities (the Eco-Enterprise Centre will assist in meeting regeneration objectives and provide skills for the local community), and for climate change, through requiring a BREEAM rating of excellent.</p> <p>The Council is evidently at an early stage in developing this policy option, once further information is available on the scale, design and location of the business incubator, it would be possible to predict environmental effects with more certainty.</p>				

ENV1 Protection and Enhancement of the Natural Landscape and Habitats				
<p>The Council will seek to maintain, restore and enhance sites of international, national and local natural conservation importance. These will include Special Areas of Conservation (SACs), Special Protection Areas (SPAs), Ramsar Sites, Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI's), Ancient Woodlands, Local Nature Reserves (LNRs) and Local Wildlife Sites (LoWSs).</p> <p>In particular, the Council will support the implementation of the Crouch and Roach Estuary Management Plan.</p>				
	Assessment of Effects			
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	No significant effects identified.	0		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Through encouraging enhancement of sites of nature conservation importance, the policy will assist in providing quality opportunities for recreation and leisure.	++		

3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Minor positive effects for the economy of Rochford - Policy seeks to encourage conservation of natural areas, which will support the local tourist industry. The Crouch and Roach Estuary Management Plan seeks to identify opportunities for economic activity and revival of the rural economy - the policy's support of this plan will have long-term positive economic benefits.	++	Crouch and Roach Estuary Management Plan, 2005.	
5. Accessibility	No significant effects identified.	0		
6. Biodiversity	Significant long-term positive effects for biodiversity through seeking to maintain, restore and enhance sites of nature conservation importance, including local sites. The Crouch and Roach Estuary Management Plan.	++	The policy supports the objectives and key principles contained within PPS 9: Biodiversity and Geological Conservation.	
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Positive long-term effects through enhancing quality of landscape areas, particularly the distinctive landscapes in the east of the District, including Foulness and the Crouch and Roach Estuaries.	++		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Positive effects through maintaining and enhancing sites of nature conservation importance. This will assist in improving the resilience of sites in the face of climatic changes.	++		Further consideration could be given in the plan to the effects of climate change and possible outcomes for the District (e.g. habitat fragmentation, coastal squeeze, accelerated sea-level rise). Although it is noted that the Crouch and Roach Estuary Management Plan may also be an appropriate forum for this.
10. Water	Positive effects for water quality due to the cross-District approach to planning in the Crouch and Roach Estuary Management Plan.	+		

11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified.	0		
12. Air Quality	The policy seeks to maintain and enhance sites of nature conservation interest - this is likely to assist in maintaining and or improving air quality in the District.	+		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified.	0		
Summary:				
<p>The policy will have long-term positive benefits for sustainability through ensuring the maintenance and enhancement of nature conservation sites, seeking to improve the condition of nationally and internationally-important sites, but also locally important sites. This will have clear benefits for biodiversity, and a range of other positive effects, including enhanced air quality, opportunities for recreation and leisure.</p> <p>The policy also supports the implementation of the Crouch and Roach Estuary Management Plan, which takes a co-ordinated approach across 4 local planning authorities, with the goal of ensuring a sustainable future for the estuaries.</p> <p>It is suggested that further consideration could be given in the plan to the effects of climate change and how the District may adapt to impacts including habitat fragmentation and rising sea levels.</p>				

ENV2 Coastal Protection Belt				
<p>The Council will:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Protect and enhance the landscape, wildlife and heritage qualities of the coastline; • Prevent the potential for coastal flooding, erosion by the sea and unstable land (e.g. land slips, rock falls); • Not permit development in coastal areas which are at risk from flooding, erosion, and land instability; • Ensure that development which is exceptionally permitted does not adversely affect the open and rural character, historic features or wildlife; • Ensure that development that requires to be located in a coastal location will be within the already developed areas of the coast. 				
	Assessment of Effects			
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	No significant effects identified.	0		

2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Policy supports this objective through ensuring that unsafe development will not be permitted in coastal areas.	++		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Indirect positive benefits for economy. Policy should ensure that new development occurs in existing developed areas, which may contribute to their regeneration.	+		
5. Accessibility	No significant effects identified.	0		
6. Biodiversity	Policy aims to protect the wildlife qualities of the coastline, including avoiding inappropriate development and consolidating any development in existing built up areas. Positive long-term effects for biodiversity, so will contribute towards meeting this objective. The policy approach will also have positive benefits for the geological diversity of the district.	++	A key policy issue contained within PPG 20: Coastal Planning is the conservation of the natural environment.	The plan could give further consideration to the need for wildlife to adapt to climate change effects, refer comment for ENV 1.
7. Cultural Heritage	Policy seeks to protect the heritage qualities of the coastline. Long-term positive effects through protection of coastal features of heritage value.	++		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Significant positive effects for landscape; Rochford has a very distinctive coastal landscape - this policy will have significant positive effects through seeking to ensure new development conserves this.	++	<i>"Coastal areas are particularly vulnerable to visual intrusion, because of the high visibility of development on the foreshore, on the skyline and affecting views along stretches of undeveloped coast"</i> . PPG20: Coastal Planning	
9. Climate Change & Energy	The policy will assist in building resilience in an area particularly susceptible to the effects of climate change, through seeking to limit development in such areas.	++		
10. Water	Positive long-term effects for water quality, particularly coastal waters, through seeking to minimise new coastal development and restricting development to built up areas.	++		
11. Land & Soil	Positive long term effects through concentrating development in existing built up areas and protecting sensitive coastal sites.	++		
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified.	0		

13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified.	++	
Summary:			
This policy recognises the national and international importance of the District coast and estuaries through ensuring protection from inappropriate development. This is consistent with the overall development strategy for the District which seeks to focus development in already built up areas in the west of the District. The Sustainability Appraisal concluded that very positive effects for biodiversity, cultural heritage, landscape and townscape, climate change and land and soil and water quality would result from the policy.			

ENV3 Flood Risk				
The Council will seek to direct development away from areas at risk of flooding by applying the sequential test and, where necessary, the exceptions test, as per PPS25. The vast majority of development will be accommodated within Flood Zone 1.				
The Council will continue to work with the Environment Agency, scrutinising and monitoring the impact of the technical advice on flood risk provided by the Agency. The Council will continue working with the Environment Agency to maintain sustainable flood defences in order to reduce the risk of flooding.				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	No significant effects identified.	0		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	This policy approach aims to minimise the risks and impacts of flooding. Reducing levels of flood risk in the District will have positive implications for the health and wellbeing of the population.	++	Strategically the whole of Foulness is at risk, along with many areas adjacent to the Crouch and Roach estuaries. Thames Gateway South Essex Strategic Flood Risk Assessment (SFRA) TGSEP/Scott Wilson, 2006.	
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		

4. Economy & Employment	The approach to flood management is likely to assist in promoting sustainable economic growth in the District through minimising flood risk, hence disruption to business and the local economy. Positive, indirect long-term effect.	+		
5. Accessibility	No significant effects identified.	0		
6. Biodiversity	Unsustainable flood management (for example physical flood defences that change natural water regimes) can lead to significant adverse effects on biodiversity. This policy seeks to encourage sustainable flood management, working with the Environment Agency, so will minimise adverse effects.	+		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Encouraging sustainable flood management is likely to have positive effects for maintaining the Districts distinctive townscapes - minimising the effects of flood damage on the built environment.	+		
9. Climate Change & Energy	The Policy is consistent with this objective. Increased flooding events are a predicted consequence of climate change - this policy seeks to minimise the effects on the built environment through steering development towards areas at least risk of flooding. Significant long-term positive effects.	++	Climate change is likely to increase the intensity of any storm surges in the North Sea (the greatest threat to London and the estuary communities). Climate change is also likely to increase freshwater flood flows into the estuary in increasingly wet winter months. (Thames Estuary 2100)	
10. Water	Direct and significant positive effects through both reducing the risk of flooding and promoting sustainable flood management. There will also be positive secondary effects for water quality through reduced flood events (which can adversely affect water quality).	++	PPS 25: Development and Flood Risk. Thames Estuary 2100 Project	
11. Land & Soil	A reduced risk of flooding is likely to lead to positive indirect effects for soil quality, which can be adversely affected by flood events through erosion/ destabilisation.	+		

12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified.	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified.	0		
Summary:				
<p>This policy seeks to reduce the risk of flooding and promote sustainable flood management in accordance with PPS 25: Development and Flood Risk. Very positive sustainability effects were identified for the categories relating to healthy and safe communities, through reducing the risk to health, life and property. Further positive effects were identified for water quality and climate change, as the policy will improve the resilience of the District to the increased flooding events predicted as a consequence of climate change.</p>				

ENV4 Sustainable Drainage Systems (SUDS)				
<p>All large scale development will be required to incorporate runoff control via SUDS to ensure runoff and infiltration rates do not increase the likelihood of flooding.</p> <p>SUDS will not be required only in exceptional cases where it is not viable. In such cases developers will be required to implement alternative forms of drainage.</p>				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	No significant effect identified.			
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	The use of SUDS will assist in reducing the risk to life and property of flooding, therefore positive effects for community safety. There are further opportunities to improve health through incorporating a multifunctional approach to sustainable drainage and green space planning.	+		Sustainable Drainage Systems can have a range of wider benefits, including providing spaces for recreation. This could be further recognised in the submission policy wording.
3. Housing	No significant effect identified.	0		
4. Economy &	The multifunctional values of SUDS to tourism and recreation	?		A multifunctional approach to

Employment	could be further recognised in this policy.			SUDS would provide opportunities to enhance green tourism through provision of new and linking of existing green spaces.
5. Accessibility	No significant effect identified.	0		
6. Biodiversity	The multifunctional value, including biodiversity value of SUDS could be further recognised in this policy. SUDS provides the opportunity to create and connect habitats, through increasing green networks, and the creation of ponds and wetlands.	+		If planned appropriately, SUDS can contribute towards biodiversity enhancement. This could be further recognised in the submission policy wording.
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effect identified.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	The use of SUDs will have positive benefits for landscape, including providing opportunities for landscape enhancement through the use of wetlands and increased green spaces, rather than hard surfaces. Positive long-term effects.	+		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Predicted consequences of climate change include increased flooding, coastal flooding, and accelerated sea-level rise. This policy will assist in addressing these matters through requiring a more natural form of flood mitigation and defence. Reduced treatment & transport of contaminated run-off & stormwater should have beneficial secondary effects by reducing energy requirements and thus emission of greenhouse gases.	++		
10. Water	The incorporation of Sustainable Drainage Systems into new developments will assist in reinstating more natural protection against floods and reducing and slowing the movement of surface water. Positive medium-term effect.	++	<i>"LPAs should prepare and implement planning strategies that help to deliver sustainable development by reducing flood risk to and from new development through location, layout and design, incorporating sustainable drainage systems (SUDS)".</i> PPS 25: Development and Flood	

			Risk.	
11. Land & Soil	SUDS can have positive effects for soil through reducing erosion from run-off.	+		
12. Air Quality	No significant effect identified.	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effect identified.	0		
Summary:				
<p>If widely implemented for new development, the policy will have a significant positive effect in terms of minimising flood risk through reinstating more natural protection against flooding and slowing the movement of surface water. This will assist in building the resilience of the District to the predicted effects of climate change, which include increased flooding, coastal flooding and accelerated sea level rise.</p> <p>It is recommended that the submission document contain further reference to and encourage a multifunctional approach to SUDS that recognises and encourages benefits for biodiversity (through habitat creation and connection), and to public health and the local economy (through increased recreational and tourism opportunities).</p>				

ENV5 Air Quality				
<p>The Council will prevent new development in AQMAs that will result in additional public exposure to poor air quality. Additional residential development will, in particular, be restricted in AQMAs until it has been demonstrated that such area's air quality has improved to a degree that they no longer warrant AQMA status.</p> <p>In areas where poor air quality threatens to undermine public health and quality of life, the Council will seek to reduce the impact of poor air quality on receptors in that area and to address the cause of the poor air quality. Proposed development will be required to include measures to ensure it does not have an adverse impact on air quality.</p>				
	Assessment of Effects			
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	No significant effect identified.	0		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Through seeking to reduce the impact of poor air quality and minimising the impacts of new development on air quality, the	++	"Development plan policies should take account of	

	policy will have positive benefits for human health and wellbeing.		<i>environmental issues such as the mitigation of the effects of, and adaptation to.....air quality and pollution".</i> PPS 1: Delivering Sustainable Development.	
3. Housing	No significant effect identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	No significant effect identified.	0		
5. Accessibility	No significant effect identified.	0		
6. Biodiversity	Poor air quality can have an adverse effect on biodiversity sites, through minimising air pollution this policy may have a minor positive effect.	+		
7. Cultural Heritage	Air pollution can cause damage to buildings and monuments of heritage value. Through seeking to reduce the impacts of air quality, there may be minor positive benefits for this objective.	+		
8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effect identified.	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Positive synergistic effects - through seeking to minimise air pollution, there is likely to be reduction in greenhouse gas emissions.	+		
10. Water	No significant effect identified.	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effect identified.	0		
12. Air Quality	Significant positive effects. The policy seeks to minimise air pollution in the District through preventing new development that would lead to a decline in air quality. Whilst there are currently no AQMAs in the District, these may be nominated in the future, and the policy takes a pre-emptive step in preparing for this.	++	Supports the Air Quality Strategy for England, Scotland, Wales and Northern Ireland. July 2007.	
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effect identified.	0		

Summary:

Whilst there are currently no Air Quality Management Areas in the Rochford District, there is a possibility that current monitoring work may identify requirements for these in the lifetime of the Plan. The policy therefore takes a positive preemptive step in preparing for the introduction of AQMAs, should any be declared. The policy also seeks to minimise the effects of new development on air quality, and this will have positive effects, not just for air quality, but for health, biodiversity and climate change. There may also be positive synergistic effects for climate change, as measures to minimise air pollution are likely to also lead to decreased greenhouse gas emissions. It is noted that Air Quality is a cross-cutting environmental and social issue, and one that is addressed in the plan through a combination of policies, in particular those relating to the development.

ENV6 Large Scale Renewable Energy Projects

Planning permission for large-scale renewable energy projects will be granted only if:

- The development is not within an area designated for its ecological or landscape value, such as Special Areas of Conservation (SACs), Special Protection Areas (SPAs), Ramsar Sites, Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI's), Ancient Woodlands, Local Nature Reserves (LNRs) or Local Wildlife Sites (LoWSs); OR able to show that the integrity of the sites would not be adversely affected
- There are no significant adverse visual impacts.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	No significant effects identified.	0		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	No significant effects identified.	0		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Uncertain effect. If the final submission policy approach takes a strong stance against large-scale renewables, then there may be lost opportunities in terms of developing renewable energy capacity in the District. However it is also noted that the protection of the District's environmental resources is important to future tourism opportunities in the district.	?		

5. Accessibility	No significant effects identified.	0		
6. Biodiversity	The policy seeks to avoid impacts on biodiversity from large scale renewable projects, for example wind farms can have adverse effects on bird populations. Positive direct effect.	++	<i>"The development of new facilities for renewable power generation should be supported, with the aim that by 2010 10% of the region's energy and by 2020 17% of the region's energy should to come from renewable sources. These targets exclude energy from offshore wind, and are subject to meeting European and international obligations to protect wildlife, including migratory birds, and to revision and development through the review of this RSS".</i> East of England Plan, 2008.	
7. Cultural Heritage	The policy seeks to avoid visual impacts, so is likely to have a positive, though indirect long-term effect through helping to maintain and enhance the Districts cultural heritage.	+		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Likely to have positive long-term effects through minimising visual impacts on landscapes and townscapes.	++		
9. Climate Change & Energy	The effect on climate change is uncertain and dependent on the final policy working adopted. It is recommended that a more supportive approach could be taken to the development of renewables in the District, which encourages their development, whilst considering environmental and aesthetic constraints.	?	Rochford District currently produces just 0.1% of its total energy production from renewable sources. SEA Baseline Information Profile 2007-2008. The UK Renewable Energy Strategy Consultation Document (June 2008) proposes a range of additional measures to help deliver EU targets. One of these measures is extending	A more supportive approach to the development of renewables is recommended for the submission document, that encourages the development of renewables whilst considering environmental and aesthetic constraints.

			and raising the level of the Renewables Obligation to encourage up to 30-35% of electricity to come from renewable sources by 2020.	
10. Water	Uncertain effect - Some larger scale renewable energy projects may have an adverse impact on water quality.	?		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified.	0		
12. Air Quality	Uncertain effect. A more supportive policy that encouraged clean renewable energy is likely to have a more positive effect on regional air quality.	?		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified.	0		
Summary:				
This policy seeks to minimise the environmental impacts of any large-scale renewable development in the District, by limiting such development in areas designated for ecological or landscape value and avoiding adverse visual impacts. Whilst the sustainability appraisal supports this from biodiversity and landscape perspectives, this approach may limit opportunities to establish larger-scale renewables in the District. The distinction between small and large-scale renewable projects has not been made clear at this stage - this may need further definition in the drafting of the submission policies.				

ENV7 Small Scale Renewable Energy Projects				
The Council will favourably consider small-scale renewable energy projects in both new and existing development, ensuring the location, scale, designs and other measures, including ecological impact, are carefully considered.				
	Assessment of Effects			
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	Policy may assist in meeting energy infrastructure requirements for existing and incoming communities, however a co-ordinated approach to renewables (from micro to macro scale) would have a more positive effect.	+	<i>"The development of new facilities for renewable power generation should be supported, with the aim that by</i>	The provision of a secure, clean future supply of energy for the District could be served by a stronger co-ordinated

			2010 10% of the region's energy and by 2020 17% of the region's energy should to come from renewable sources". East of England Plan, 2008.	policy approach to energy.
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Small-scale renewables can have a negative effect through increased noise pollution. This matter may need to be given further attention in the submission policy wording.	?		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	The encouragement of small-scale renewables could help generate local business and employment in the renewable energy field.	+		
5. Accessibility	No significant effects identified.	0		
6. Biodiversity	The policy requires consideration of ecological impacts, so should ensure no negative effects on biodiversity.	+		
7. Cultural Heritage	Small-scale renewables can have a negative impact on heritage buildings and conservation areas, however the policy approach recognises the need to consider location, scale and design, hence mitigating any impacts.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Small-scale renewables can have a negative impact on landscapes and townscapes, however the policy approach recognises the need to consider location, scale and design, hence mitigating any impacts.	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	The support of small scale renewable proposals is likely to reduce greenhouse gas emissions, however the policy approach could be strengthened to encourage medium and larger-scale projects in order to make a stronger contribution towards climate change.	+	Rochford District currently produces just 0.1% of its total energy production from renewable sources. SEA Baseline Information Profile 2007-2008. The UK Renewable Energy Strategy Consultation Document (June 2008) proposes a range of additional measures to help deliver EU targets. One	

			of these measures is extending and raising the level of the Renewables Obligation to encourage up to 30-35% of electricity to come from renewable sources by 2020.	
10. Water	There may be opportunities for implementing small-scale hydro schemes (e.g. mills), which have the potential for minor negative effects on the water environment.	?		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified.	0		
12. Air Quality	Uncertain effect - some renewable energy projects may have negative effects on air quality, although these effects would be controlled through IPCC (Integrated Pollution Prevention and Control) requirements.	?		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Renewable energy provision is compatible with principles of sustainable design.	+		
Summary:				
<p>The final policy approaches on renewables need to make a clear distinction between the different size/ scale and type of renewable projects that will be supported. For example, small-scale microrenewables (e.g. small rooftop wind turbines) can be very inefficient, and create more emissions from embodied energy than will ever be recouped, but larger community-scale wind turbines can have a significant positive effect in reducing a Districts greenhouse gas emissions. It is recommended that further work be undertaken to identify the renewables capacity of the District, and consideration given to how the East of England Renewables targets will be met. As it stands, the policy approach has primarily positive effects, but these could be strengthened, particularly in terms of climate change) if medium-larger scale renewables were also considered and renewables targets set for new development. In particular, strategic new developments may well be suitable for the installation of Combined Heat and power schemes (CHP).</p>				

ENV8 Code for Sustainable Homes

For all new domestic developments, the council will ensure that there are real improvements in key areas such as carbon dioxide emissions and water use.

Development will be required to reach a code level 3 (see Annex 4) of the Code for Sustainable Homes for all new homes by 2010 and eventually zero carbon new homes by 2013.

Assessment of Effects				
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	No significant effects identified.			
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Minor positive effects, the Code for Sustainable Homes (CSH) includes consideration of issues such as daylighting, sound insulation, and considerate constructors scheme.	+	Code for Sustainable Homes Technical Guide (Communities and Local Government, October 2008).	
3. Housing	May have positive effects - the Code for Sustainable Homes include requirements for lifetime homes, which will assist in meeting the requirements of the Districts ageing population.	+		
4. Economy & Employment	It may be argued that imposing a Code 3 requirement will cause additional cost to developers, however the overall costs is likely to be dependent on scale and type of development. A house built to the CSH is also likely to be cost efficient for home-owners as it will reduce running costs.	?		
5. Accessibility	No significant effects identified.	+		
6. Biodiversity	Positive effects - the CSH includes consideration of factors such as biodiversity enhancement, building footprint and ecological values of the building sites.	+		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effects identified.	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Through requiring a Level 3 CSH rating, the policy will ensure that all new housing is required to reduce Co2 emissions by 25% of a standard dwelling, therefore having a significant positive effect on this objective.	++	It is noted that the Building Regulations will require the CSH Level 3 Co2 emissions targets to be met by 2010. By 2016, Level 6 rating (zero-carbon emission) will be required for all new homes.	
10. Water	A level 3 CSH rating will require a maximum water usage of 105	++		

	litres per person per day, a significant reduction on current standard use. Positive long-term effects.			
11. Land & Soil	The Policy requirement for a Level 3 Code rating will indirectly positively benefit this objective, as multistory homes are more likely to meet the CSH level 3 rating.	+		
12. Air Quality	Indirect positive benefits for air quality, the code seeks to reduce the environmental impact of materials, and reduce waste and emissions, with positive benefits for air quality.	+		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Significant positive effects - Requiring Level 3 of the Code for Sustainable Homes will encourage responsible construction and design practices, for example, encouraging locally-sources material, considering biodiversity and best-practice sustainable construction methods.	++		
Summary:				
<p>All new homes built in the UK are required to be rated against the Code for Sustainable Homes, an environmental assessment method for rating and certifying the performance of homes. Covering nine categories of sustainable design, it aims to improve performance across energy and CO2 emissions, water materials, surface water runoff, waste, pollution and health and wellbeing, management and ecology. Minimum requirements are included for CO2 emissions, indoor water use, materials, waste and surface water run-off, to achieve the lowest level of the code.</p> <p>This Preferred Option requires a Code Level 3 for all new homes built in the District by 2010, a significant positive measure that exceeds the requirement of the building regulations, and is in line with government commitments for affordable housing. This approach is to be commended, with positive effects for the local environment as well as the wider environment. Particular benefits are noted for Climate change (a 25 per cent reduction in CO2 emissions for new homes) and for water conservation.</p>				

ENV9 BREEAM			
The Council will require new non-domestic buildings, as a minimum, to meet the BREEAM rating of 'Very good'. The Council will encourage developers to attain a BREEAM rating of 'Excellent' in all non-domestic developments.			
	Assessment of Effects		
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)	Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation

1. Balanced Communities	No significant effects identified.	0		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Minor positive effects, BREEAM includes consideration of issues such as noise and air pollution and considerate construction.	+		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	The policy aims to balance environmental needs with the economic concerns of developers, through requiring a 'very good rating', whilst encouraging an excellent rating.	+		
5. Accessibility	BREEAM includes criteria on transport and access related issues, so achieving a rating of 'very good' is likely to require some attention to these matters.	+		
6. Biodiversity	Positive effects - BREEAM includes consideration of factors such as biodiversity enhancement, building footprint and ecological values of the building sites.	+		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effects identified.	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	BREEAM includes consideration of the environmental implication of building materials, including life-cycle impacts such as embodied energy in addition to CO2 emissions, though contains no mandatory requirement, unlike the CSH.	++	http://www.breeam.org/	
10. Water	BREEAM gives consideration to waster consumption and energy efficiency issues, although there is no mandatory requirement, as for CSH. It is recommended that Council consider further targets for water efficiency in new development.	+		It is recommended that Council consider targets/ results for water efficiency in new non-residential development.
11. Land & Soil	BREEAM includes locational criteria in the assessment criteria, so may contribute towards more sustainable locations for non-residential development.	+		
12. Air Quality	Indirect positive benefits for air quality, BREEAM seeks to reduce the environmental impact of materials, and reduce waste and emissions, with positive benefits for air quality. Unlike CSH,	++		

	BREEAM includes transport locational criteria and air quality matters, therefore this policy is likely to lead to significant positive effects for air quality.		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Significant positive effects - Requiring a 'very good' rating for BREEAM will encourage responsible construction and design practices, for example, encouraging locally-sourced material, considering biodiversity and best-practice sustainable construction methods.	++	
<p>Summary:</p> <p>BREEAM (Building Research Establishment Environmental Assessment Method) assesses the environmental performance of non-residential buildings across a range of areas, similar to the Code for Sustainable Homes. Performance is assessed across management, energy uses, health and well-being, pollution, transport, land use, ecology materials and water, although unlike CSH there are not mandatory targets in any particular areas (it may therefore be possible to score poorly on water efficiency whilst still achieving a very good rating).</p> <p>The policy above requires all buildings to receive a 'very good' rating and states it will encourage developers to obtain an 'excellent' rating. This is generally supported, although a requirement for an 'excellent' rating for all building would score higher. An alternative approach would be for Council to maintain the 'very good' requirement, and to consider higher targets for areas of particular concern to the District, e.g. water efficiency requirements for non-residential development.</p>			

ENV10 Contaminated Land – Preferred Option			
The presence of contaminated land on a site will not, in itself, be seen as a reason to resist its development.			
The Council will require applicants who wish to develop suspected contaminated land to undertake a thorough investigation of the site and determine any risks. Relevant remediation and mitigation measures will need to be built into development proposals to ensure safe, sustainable development of the site.			
	Assessment of Effects		
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)	Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	No significant effects identified.	0	

2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Remediation of contaminated land will have positive effects on human health in the long-term.	++		
3. Housing	The policy will have a minor positive effect on this SA objective through permitting housing to be developed on contaminated land. Not only is more land therefore available for housing development, but a greater proportion can also be built on previously developed land.	+	LDDs should include appropriate policies and proposals for dealing with the potential for contamination and the remediation of land so that it is suitable for the proposed development/use. PPS 23: Planning and Pollution Control.	
4. Economy & Employment	Positive benefit through returning contaminated land to economic use.	+		
5. Accessibility	No significant effects identified.	0		
6. Biodiversity	The remediation of contaminated land will have a positive effect on biodiversity within the affected site.	+		
7. Cultural Heritage	If an area of contaminated land has historical, archaeological and cultural value then the remediation of that land will have a positive effect on this SA objective.	+		
8. Landscape & Townscape	The policy will have a positive effect on landscape character and value by reducing the amount of derelict, degraded and underused land.	+	Environmental Protection Act (EPA) 1990: Part IIA Contaminated Land, Circular 02/2000, DETR, 2000.	
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effects identified.	0		
10. Water	The remediation of contaminated land has the potential to have long-term positive effects on water quality in that area. The scale of impact will be dependent on the hydrological connectivity.	+		
11. Land & Soil	The policy positively progresses this SA objective through the remediation of contaminated land, which will lead to improvements in soil quality. Positive effects also through encouraging development to occur on previously developed land.	++	A key objective of PPS 3: Housing, is that Local Planning Authorities should continue to make effective use of land by re-using land that has been previously developed.	

12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified.	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified.	0		
Summary:				
<p>The remediation of contaminated land will have long-term positive effects on the land and soils of the District, which will lead to the re-use of previously developed land and improvements to soil quality. Indirect positive effects associated with this policy could include improvements to water quality, the landscape, cultural heritage and human health. The policy will also have a minor positive effect on the SA objective relating to housing as more land will be available for housing and a greater proportion of development will be built on previously developed land.</p>				

T1 Highways				
<p>Developments will be required to be located and designed in such a way as to reduce reliance on the private car. However, some impact on the highway network is inevitable and the Council will work with developers and the Highway Authority to ensure that the requisite improvements are carried out. The Council will seek developer contributions where necessary.</p> <p>The Council will work with the Highways Authority to deliver online improvements to east to west road networks and Baltic Wharf.</p>				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	The policy commits to developer contributions for transport improvements – positive. There is also an undertaking to improve connections between the more rural east and urban west of the district that is likely to prove beneficial in terms of community cohesion.	+	E of England Plan – role of regeneration for Thames Gateway South Essex	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Improvements to road network may lead to increased noise and light pollution. Cumulative incremental effect.	?		The cumulative effects of road building programs should be considered in the preparation of future County Transport

				Plans.
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	More residents may be encouraged to work within the district through improvements to connections between the more rural east and urban west of the district. Better connections may also aid the viability of rural enterprise and will serve employment destinations in the east, including Baltic Wharf.	+		
5. Accessibility	Improvements to connections between the more rural east and urban west of the district will help to reduce social exclusion.	++	E of England Plan – role of regeneration for Thames Gateway South Essex	
6. Biodiversity	Potential for cumulative incremental effect.	?		
7. Cultural Heritage	Better connections to the east of the district could aid cultural resources and activities based in these more isolated localities.	+		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Potential for cumulative incremental effect on landscapes, in addition to effect from individual proposals, dependent upon further detail.	?		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Design elements will seek to reduce use of the private car – positive.	+		
10. Water	Potential for cumulative incremental effect on water quality through increased runoff and pollution.	?		
11. Land & Soil	Potential for effects through increased land take and effects on best and most versatile agricultural land.	?		
12. Air Quality	Potential for cumulative incremental effects on air quality from increased construction and road traffic.	?		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified.	0		
Summary:				
Improving connections from east to west within the district will provide a number of positive significant effects for accessibility, resolving existing poor				

connections. This will have positive benefits for the local economy and employment, particularly for businesses in the east, including Baltic Wharf.

The supporting text states that road-building is not an option. Consequent measures – such as reduced car-use – are therefore likely to lead to positive effects. Ensuring development takes place in locations that are well-connected to the public transport network is similarly good, and the seeking of contributions for development is also likely to lead in the mid/long-term to community and other benefits.

Any improvements to the road network bring the potential for negative environmental and amenity effects. These would be dealt with on a project-level; however it is worth noting the cumulative effects of such works which may contribute to increase light and noise pollution, air pollution. There are also potential incremental effects on biodiversity, and landscape/townscapes effects, which should be considered alongside increased development in the District.

T2 Public Transport				
Development must be well related to public transport, or accessible by means other than the private car.				
In particular, large-scale residential developments will be required to ensure that they are integrated with public transport and designed in a way that encourages the use of alternative forms of transport to the private car.				
Where developments are not well located to such infrastructure, and alternatives are not available, contributions towards sustainable transport infrastructure will be sought.				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	A major positive effect is likely to be the provision of public transport infrastructure to meet the needs of wider segments of the population, particularly those groups that are unable to access private transport, e.g., the young and elderly.	++	E of England Plan – role of regeneration for Thames Gateway South Essex	
2. Healthy & Safe	Development that is realised with forms of transport that are	+		Demand management

Communities	sustainable and alternative to private vehicles has the potential for health benefits, e.g. through increased walking and cycling.			measures could be incorporated into the policy
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Improved public transport is likely to support economic growth through improving accessibility and connectivity between workplaces.	+		
5. Accessibility	Better public transport provision should enable the inclusion of a greater number of sections of the community – positive. There are also likely to be benefits concerning the availability of transport modes that are alternatives to the motor car.	++	E of England Plan – role of regeneration for Thames Gateway South Essex	
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects, though if the net effect of increased public transport is to reduce travel by car then there could be indirect biodiversity benefits.	?		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effects identified	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	The net effect of increased public transport – with a corresponding reduction in travel by car – will lead to overall benefits for reducing carbon dioxide emissions: positive effect.	++	RDC core strategy commitment to urban extensions – policy H2. Approx 25 % of an Authorities greenhouse gas emissions come from transport. www.defra.gov.uk	
10. Water	No significant effects identified	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified	0		
12. Air Quality	Increased public transport likely to reduce travel by car - direct air quality benefits.	++		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Policy in accordance with principles of sustainable design.	++		

Summary:

A largely positive policy with significant positive effects for communities, accessibility, climate change, air quality and sustainable construction and further positive effects for the economy through improving accessibility and connectivity between workplaces. The policy recognises existing high levels of car travel in the District, and seeks to ensure that new development does not entrench this further, but instead provides necessary public transport infrastructure alongside development. Reduced greenhouse gas emissions, improved air quality and enhanced accessibility (particularly for disadvantaged sectors of the community) are likely to result.

T3 South Essex Rapid Transport (SERT)					
The Council will work with Essex County Council to support the implementation of SERT. The Council will seek to ensure that SERT connects the District's residential areas with employment opportunities and, where this is the case, assist Essex County Council in implementing dedicated routes and measures to ensure that SERT vehicles have priority over other traffic.					
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects			Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)				
1. Balanced Communities	There could be advantages for numerous segments of the community, though it appears that Rochford District may not benefit from SERT until later in the plan period.		+	?	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Impacts difficult to assess until the District comes within the SERT network.			?	
3. Housing	Potential access to high quality public transport would have positive effects, though it appears that Rochford District may not benefit from SERT until later in the plan period.		+	?	

4. Economy & Employment	Potential access to high quality public transport would have positive effects, though it appears that Rochford District may not benefit from SERT until later in the plan period.	+	?		
5. Accessibility	Potential access to high quality public transport would have positive effects, though it appears that Rochford District may not benefit from SERT until later in the plan period.	+	?		
6. Biodiversity	Impacts difficult to assess until the District comes within the SERT network.	0	?		
7. Cultural Heritage	Impacts difficult to assess until the District comes within the SERT network.	0	?		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Impacts difficult to assess until the District comes within the SERT network.	0	?		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Potential access to high quality public transport would have positive effects, though it appears that Rochford District may not benefit from SERT until later in the plan period.	+	?		
10. Water	Impacts difficult to assess until the District comes within the SERT network.	0	?		
11. Land & Soil	Impacts difficult to assess until the District comes within the SERT network.	0	?		
12. Air Quality	Potential access to high quality public transport could have positive effects, though it appears that Rochford District may not benefit from SERT until later in the plan period.	+	?		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Use of high quality public transport would have positive effects, though it appears that Rochford District may not benefit from SERT until later in the plan period.	+	?		
Summary:					

The policy offers the potential for significant positive effects, but these will only materialise as and when the District is incorporated within the SERT network. Environment/amenity effects would need to be considered once further detail is available.

T4 Travel Plans				
Focus the requirement of travel planning on destinations – schools, workplaces, hospitals, health centres and visitor attractions. New schools, visitor attractions and larger employment developments will be required to devise and implement a travel plan which aims to reduce private, single-occupancy car use. Existing schools and employers will be encouraged to implement travel plans.				
Residential plans will be encouraged, but will not be compulsory due to the difficulties in applying them to such development.				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)	Score		
1. Balanced Communities	No significant effects	0		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Travel plans offer great opportunities to improve health and reduce health inequalities.	+		
3. Housing	No significant effects	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Green travel plans can be beneficial to employers and this approach recognises that economic development as well as residential development has a part to play in reducing carbon emissions.	0		
5. Accessibility	Significant positive effects through promoting more sustainable transport choices and assisting in reducing social exclusion through improving access to community facilities and workplaces.	+		It is recommended that the policy is extended to large scale residential development. Whilst detailed travel plans may not be as feasible as for commercial development, developers should still show how green travel is

				incorporated into development, for example how consideration has been given to cycle facilities and car clubs.
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified	0		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effects identified	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	The requirement for travel plans is likely to have significant positive long-term effects in terms of reducing the Districts greenhouse gas emissions.	++		
10. Water	No significant effects identified	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified	0		
12. Air Quality	Travel plans offer excellent opportunities to improve air quality by providing more sustainable transport solutions, hence reducing emissions.	++		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	The requirements for and encouragement of travel plans is in accordance with principles of sustainable design and construction.	++		
Summary:				
<p>The policy will have significant positive effects through promoting more sustainable transport choices- this is likely to lead to positive community benefits, for example in reducing social exclusion through improving access to community facilities and workplaces. Further benefits include a reduction in greenhouse gas emissions in the District, improved opportunities for health through encouraging walking and cycling, and improved air quality.</p> <p>It is recommended that the policy is extended to large scale residential development. Whilst detailed travel plans may not be as feasible as for commercial development, developers should still show how green travel is incorporated into development, for example how consideration has been given to cycle facilities and car clubs.</p>				

T5 Cycling and Walking				
<p>The Council will work with Essex County Council, along with other organisations such as Sustrans, to ensure that a safe and convenient network of cycle and pedestrian routes are put in place that link homes, workplaces, services and town centres. Where developments generate a potential demand to travel, developers will be required to contribute to such a network.</p> <p>In addition, the Council will continue to require developers to provide facilities for cyclists at destinations.</p>				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Through encouraging increased cycle and walking networks, likely to have positive effects for community cohesion. Improved opportunities for connectivity and interaction.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Increasing the availability of cycling and walking opportunities will help improve health and assist in reducing health inequalities. Likely positive benefits for community safety through encouraging more people to walk and cycle, hence increasing natural surveillance.	++	Supporting text – only 17.2% of the resident population use non-private car means to get to work	
3. Housing	No significant effects identified	0		
4. Economy & Employment	No significant effects identified	0		
5. Accessibility	Providing cycling and walking opportunities will reduce the need to travel by other means and enhance access to a range of services, facilities and workplaces. Significant long term effects.	++		
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified.	0		There are opportunities for synergistic positive effects with biodiversity, including walking and cycling routes into the

				wider green infrastructure strategy and Greenways.
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified.	0		There are opportunities for synergistic positive effects with cultural heritage, through incorporating local heritage sites into walking and cycling networks.
8. Landscape & Townscape	Likely to have positive effects for both townscapes and landscape through improved greenways.	+		
9. Climate Change & Energy	The policy has the potential to contribute positively to reducing carbon dioxide emissions.	++		
10. Water	No significant effects	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects	0		
12. Air Quality	The policy has the potential to contribute positively to combating poor air quality in built-up areas.	+		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects	0		
Summary:				
A positive policy - the commitment to increasing walking and cycling will have a range of sustainability benefits including improved community health through increased exercise, increased safety, and enhanced access to a range of services, facilities and workplaces. Significant positive long term effects.				

T6 Greenways

The Council will work with partners, including neighbouring authorities, to aid the delivery of the following greenways identified in the Thames Gateway Green Grid Strategy which are of relevance to Rochford District:

- Greenway 13: South Benfleet
- Greenway 16: Leigh-Rayleigh
- Greenway 18: Central Southend (to Rochford)

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Greenway 19: Southchurch • Greenway 20: Shoeburyness • Greenway 21: City to Sea / Shoreline 				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Through encouraging increased cycle and walking networks, likely to have positive effects for community cohesion. Improved opportunities for connectivity and interaction.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	The Greenways have the potential to provide a range of opportunities to improve health/reduce health inequalities and promote informal recreation/more active lifestyles.	++	Supporting text – only 17.2% of the resident population use non-private car means to get to work	
3. Housing	No significant effects identified	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Greenways will provide an attractive living environment thus helping to ensure that workers/businesses remain in/relocate to the District.	+		
5. Accessibility	Greenways will assist with a modal shift towards cycling/walking and may also prevent lengthier leisure-time travel to locations further afield. There is also the potential for rendering such places attractive and accessible to broad segments of the community.	+	www.greengrid.co.uk	
6. Biodiversity	Greenways are significant for biodiversity as they provide important wildlife corridors – invaluable in helping to adapt to the effects of climate change. There is also the opportunity to designate sites purely for their nature conservation interest.	++	E of England Plan – role of regeneration for Thames Gateway South Essex PPS9 – biological and geological diversity	
7. Cultural Heritage	There may be opportunities to include cultural assets within Greenways.	?		
8. Landscape &	Greenways should assist in broadening the range and quality	++		

Townscape	of landscapes and open spaces. They will provide a good way of managing/enhancing land in the urban fringe (especially of Southend).			
9. Climate Change & Energy	Reductions in car-based travel, albeit small-scale, will help with minimising carbon dioxide emissions.	+		
10. Water	The promotion of Greenways may indirectly help to improve the quality of inland water courses.	?		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects	0		
12. Air Quality	Reductions in car-based travel, albeit small-scale, will help with minimising carbon dioxide emissions.	+		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects	0		
Summary:				
The policy performs extremely well, with especial significant positive effects likely to accrue to local biodiversity networks and their ability to adapt to climate change, landscapes and public health. There are potential benefits to the overall image of the District as an investment location, and there may be indirect benefits through the better management of water courses and cultural assets.				

T7 Parking Standards

The Council will apply minimum parking standards, including visitor parking, to residential development. The Council will be prepared to relax such standards for residential development within town centre locations and sites in close proximity to any of the District's train stations.

The Council will apply maximum parking standards for trip destinations. Developers will be required to demonstrate that adequate parking and the parking, turning, loading and unloading of service vehicles has been provided.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	No significant effects	0		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	The provision of adequate parking spaces can help to reduce problems associated with illegal and dangerous parking on kerbs and street corners that can impact on community safety.	+		
3. Housing	No significant effects	0		
4. Economy & Employment	No significant effects	0		
5. Accessibility	In principle, the application of minimum residential standards is unlikely to reduce travel by private car. However, it is recognised that alternatives do not exist in some locations. The policy ensures maximum parking standards for trip destinations. Negative and positive effects for this objective.	- +		
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects	0		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effects	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Minimum standards applied to residential areas – a negative - set against maximum standards to 'trip destinations' may lead to mixed outcomes overall in terms of carbon dioxide emissions.	+ -		
10. Water	No significant effects	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects	0		
12. Air Quality	Positive effect, through aiming to minimise private travel to trip destinations. Negative effects also identified, as unlikely to	- +		

	discourage car ownership.			
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects	0		
Summary:				
<p>The application of minimum parking standards in the majority of residential areas is unlikely to contribute to the delivery of environmental benefits, however there are good reasons in terms of amenity and safety for implementing minimum standards in areas not well served by public transport. The application of maximum standards to 'Trip Destinations' will have more positive environmental benefits. Mixed effects are therefore likely. It is recommended that rather than 'relax minimum standards' in areas well served by public transport, that Council enforce maximum standards in those areas.</p>				

RTC1 Retail				
<p>The Council will direct retail development towards its town centres of Rayleigh, Rochford and Hockley, seeking to maintain and enhance their market share of retail spending.</p> <p>Where town centre locations are not available, edge-of-centre locations will be utilised with priority given to locations which have good links to the town centre and are accessible by a range of transport options.</p> <p>When applying the sequential approach to retail development, the settlements of Rayleigh, Rochford and Hockley will be acknowledged as distinct areas – retail needs in one settlement cannot be met by development in others.</p> <p>Small-scale retail development will be encouraged in out-of-centre residential areas and villages where such development will serve a local day-to-day need and will not undermine the role of the District's town centres.</p>				
	Assessment of Effects			
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	Developing shopping facilities in town centres and other accessible locations is likely to have positive effects for segments of the population for whom movement is difficult.	+	RDC Retail & Leisure Study PPS1, PPS6 (good-quality, safe, inclusive design)	

2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Likely to increase natural surveillance in town centres, with positive effects for community safety. Retail development has the opportunity to be designed to be safe, inclusive and of good quality.	+		
3. Housing	No significant effect identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	The provision of new shopping development will assist with job/enterprise creation, and ensuring jobs/enterprise are retained locally. Retail provision in central locations also has the positive opportunities to bring forward mixed-use opportunities.	++	E of England Plan – role of regeneration for Thames Gateway South Essex Significant retail leakage noted from supporting text. PPS6 - sequentiality.	
5. Accessibility	As above – there is the potential to reduce out-commuting (of both consumers and employees) and enable good supply of a range of public and sustainable transport modes. The policy is also likely to make facilities more accessible to wider segments of the population. Positive long term effects.	++		
6. Biodiversity	Unlikely to have significant effects	0		Potential to mitigate through AAPs
7. Cultural Heritage	Development contributions may help to support heritage assets, which can be dealt with through AAPs. Also uncertain effects -increased development may lead to loss of heritage values or impacts on items of heritage value. .	+ ?		Preservation of heritage assets woven into AAPs
8. Landscape & Townscape	Development masterplans/briefs and/or contributions may help to support townscape. There may also be benefits for reducing the amount of degraded, underused and derelict urban land.	+		Townscape conservation through AAPs and other masterplans/development briefs. Improving biodiversity on degraded/underused/derelict urban sites to be considered

9. Climate Change & Energy	Concentrating retail development in town centre and other central locations will help to reduce private car generated carbon dioxide emissions.	+		
10. Water	No significant effects	0		
11. Land & Soil	Concentrating retail development in town centre and other central locations will help to conserve good-quality land and soil in countryside locations.	+	PPS7 (protection of agricultural land)	
12. Air Quality	Promoting retail growth in town centres may exacerbate local air quality problems in town centres through increased traffic in those areas, but may also lead wider improvements in regional air quality through promoting one-stop shopping.	?	PPS23, appendix A – cumulative impacts	Ongoing improvements to public and sustainable transport
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Development in Town Centres is in accordance with principles of sustainable design. Retail development can be mixed use and sustainably constructed/designed with energy provision, biodiversity, safety, access and equalities in mind.	+		AAPs and masterplans/development briefs to include sustainable design, biodiversity measures and materials sourcing/waste disposal
Summary:				
<p>The policy performs well across a range of indicators, notably job and enterprise creation/retention and the reduction in out-commuting. Retail development can be mixed use and sustainably constructed/designed with energy provision, biodiversity, safety, access and equalities in mind. Improving the vitality and economic prospects of town centres and other accessible locations has the potential to ensure the long-term viability of public transport. Promoting retail growth in town centres and other accessible locations should assist modal shift, but such measures may need implementing. Promoting retail growth in town centres may exacerbate local air quality problems in town centres through increased traffic in those areas, but may also lead wider improvements in regional air quality through promoting one-stop shopping.</p> <p>Concentrating retail development in town centre and other central locations will help to conserve good-quality land and soil in countryside locations.</p>				

RTC2 Village and Neighbourhood Shops

The Council will seek to protect existing retail uses within residential areas outside of the defined town centres.

The Council will also support the provision of additional small-scale retail development in conjunction with new residential development, as long as such retail development will not undermine the role of the District's town centres.

The loss of such retail uses will only be permitted where it has been clearly demonstrated that a retail use in the location is not viable and that the proposed alternative use will still offer a service to the local community that meets day-to-day needs.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	The policy may have the benefit of ensuring local provision for an ageing population, especially in the smaller settlements that are often chosen as retirement locations. In broader terms localised provision will help with regeneration and general local viability/vitality.	++	Supporting text to policy RDC Retail & Leisure Study	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	No significant effects identified.	0		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Positive effect for smaller towns and villages through encouraging local vitality and viability.	++		
5. Accessibility	The policy scores very well on accessibility: all segments of the community would benefit, and travel can easily be reduced and made more sustainable.	++	PPS6 – local shops	
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified.	0		
7. Cultural Heritage	The policy should indirectly assist with the conservation of cultural and heritage assets through ensuring local vitality and viability.	+		
8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effects identified.	0		

9. Climate Change & Energy	The policy is positive for reducing carbon dioxide emissions since travel is reduced and more sustainable modes, e.g. walking, encouraged.	+		
10. Water	No significant effects identified.	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified.	0		
12. Air Quality	The policy is positive for maintaining good local air quality since it actively discourages travel for day-to-day shopping needs.	+		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified.	0		It should be possible for local shopping facilities to be constructed according to sustainable design principles, especially in proposed urban extensions.
Summary:				
<p>This policy scores very well indeed as regards the theory and practice behind 'sustainable communities'. Need is well catered for at the most local level possible.</p> <p>The policy may have the benefit of ensuring local provision for an ageing population, especially in the smaller settlements that are often chosen as retirement locations. In broader terms localised provision will help with regeneration and general local viability/vitality. The policy scores very well on accessibility: all segments of the community would benefit, and travel can easily be reduced and made more sustainable, benefiting local air quality.</p> <p>The policy should indirectly assist with the conservation of cultural and heritage assets through ensuring local vitality and viability.</p>				

RTC3 Rayleigh Town Centre

The Council will maintain the existing boundary and take a positive approach to intensification of retail uses within the town centre.

The Council will maintain a restrictive approach to non-retail uses at ground-floor level within the town centre area. Primary and secondary shopping areas will be designated, and a more permissive approach to leisure uses (including cafes and restaurants) will be taken in the secondary areas.

The Council will take a positive approach to the creation of office space within the town centre, as well as to the residential conversion of buildings above ground floor level.

Assessment of Effects				
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	The policy is very likely to assist with regenerating Rayleigh town centre, which is positive.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	No significant effects	0		Development can be brought forward that is as high quality, safe and inclusive as possible.
3. Housing	The policy presents the opportunity to bring forward housing, some of which affordable, within Rayleigh town centre. This is also a positive for ensuring sustainable access to key services.	+	PPS6 – housing in town centres	
4. Economy & Employment	Intensifying retail and promoting office and leisure within the town centre has the potential to bring multiple employment/enterprise benefits to Rayleigh and improve the town's visitor economy profile.	++	E of England Plan - role of regeneration for Thames Gateway South Essex PPS6 – role of town centres and efficient use of land in such locations	Policy might also mention increasing densities and mixing of uses. May be small conflicts between this policy and ED4 (W of Rayleigh) on phasing and market profile
5. Accessibility	Positive effects for retaining jobs in District and reducing social exclusion, and potential for travel reductions.	+		
6. Biodiversity	There is the potential for loss of biodiversity on PDL in town centre.	?		Biodiversity commitments could be incorporated into policy
7. Cultural Heritage	Developing/improving the town centre could have indirect positive effects on heritage assets either through direct protection/enhancement or via contributions.	+ ?	Tie-ins with CP1 and CP2	Commitment to 'cultural hub' as generically sought by E of England Plan
8. Landscape & Townscape	Development has the opportunity to make a positive contribution to townscape, disused sites and public realm.	+	Tie-ins with CP1 and CP2	Public realm commitments could be incorporated into

				policy
9. Climate Change & Energy	Development can be brought forward that will reduce carbon dioxide emissions.	+	?	Potential tie-ins with ENV8 and ENV9
10. Water	No significant effects	0		
11. Land & Soil	The policy could lead to small benefits on the protection of land and soils through positive development of town centre.	+		Policy might also mention increasing densities.
12. Air Quality	Rayleigh High Street has noted air quality problems, and has been under consideration for declaration of an AQMA so development will need to be brought forward mindful of this. Potentially negative outcomes.	-		ENV5
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Indirect benefits implicitly likely through other policies on sustainable construction and design new/re-development	+		Potential tie-ins with ENV8 and ENV9 PPS6 – role of quality and safe environments in ensuring town centres remain attractive and competitive
Summary:				
<p>The policy performs well as regards the intensification of retail and promotion of office and leisure uses within the town centre, which have the potential to bring multiple employment/enterprise benefits to Rayleigh and improve the town's visitor economy profile. There are also positive effects for retaining jobs in the District, reducing social exclusion, and potentially travel. Under the East of England Plan, Thames Gateway South Essex is a priority for regeneration and Rayleigh is the District's best focal point for achieving this. There may be the opportunity to promote Rayleigh as a 'cultural hub' within the District, as generically sought by policy TG/SE1 of the East of England Plan.</p> <p>The policy presents the opportunity to bring forward housing, and development generally in this location has the opportunity to make a positive contribution to townscape, disused sites and public realm.</p> <p>It is not clear what the office strategy for the town is, given future central and edge-of-town proposals. The West of Rayleigh location may prove more attractive to the majority of B1 occupiers; later phasing of this development may help.</p> <p>Poor air quality has been identified as a concern for Rayleigh's High Street, and has been under consideration for declaration of an AQMA – this will need</p>				

Careful monitoring in consideration of the intensification proposed in this policy.

RTC4 Rochford Town Centre
The Council will produce an Area Action Plan for Rochford town centre which will deliver the following:

- A safe and high quality environment for residents
- A market square area that encourages visitors
- Enhanced retail offer for Rochford
- Provides town centre residential development
- Provides evening leisure activities
- Promotes community facilities for the youth
- Improves accessibility to and within the town centre

The Council will work with landowners and its partners to deliver the Area Action Plan.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Policy will be generally positive for inclusiveness and an ageing population.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Positive outcomes for safety and informal recreation.	+		
3. Housing	Positives for town centre housing development	+		
4. Economy & Employment	Promoting evening leisure activities will have local enterprise/economy benefits.	+	Possibly to be measured in conjunction with policy ED1 E of England Plan - role of regeneration for Thames Gateway South Essex	

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
			PPS6 – vitality and viability of local centres Potential tie-ins with URV1	
5. Accessibility	Positive effects for retaining jobs in District and reducing social exclusion, and potential for travel reductions.	+		
6. Biodiversity	There is the potential for loss of biodiversity on PDL in town centre.	?		Biodiversity commitments could be incorporated into AAP
7. Cultural Heritage	Potential for indirect positive effects on heritage assets either through direct protection/enhancement or via contributions.	+	Tie-ins with CP1 and CP2	To be developed through AAP
8. Landscape & Townscape	Development has the opportunity to make a positive contribution to townscape.	+	Tie-ins with CP1 and CP2	
9. Climate Change & Energy	Potential for realising development that will reduce carbon dioxide emissions.	+ ?	Potential tie-ins with ENV8 and ENV9	AAP to commit to reducing carbon dioxide emissions
10. Water	No significant effect	0		
11. Land & Soil	Potential for small positive benefits on the protection of land and soils through development of the town centre.	+		
12. Air Quality	No significant effect	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Potential for indirect benefits that are <i>implicitly</i> likely through policies on sustainable construction and design of new/re-development.	?	Potential tie-ins with ENV8 and ENV9 PPS6 – role of quality and safe environments in ensuring town	AAP to mention sustainable design and construction

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
			centres remain attractive and competitive	
<p>Summary:</p> <p>The policy is likely to lead to range of positive outcomes on townscape/place-making, the local economy/enterprise/jobs, accessibility/inclusiveness and housing. Perhaps implicit in the policy or elsewhere in the Core Strategy are other elements that may need further development through the AAP process, these include: biodiversity, cultural heritage, climate change/energy and sustainable construction/design.</p> <p>The AAP may need to consider Rochford town centre's role alongside the JAAP on London Southend Airport.</p>				

RTC5 Hockley Town Centre				
<p>The Council will produce an Area Action Plan for Hockley town centre which will deliver the following:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • A safe and high quality environment for residents • Enhanced retail offer for Hockley • Additional opportunities for town centre living through the provision of residential development. • A public space within a defined centre • Improved connectivity between retail focus and train station • Redevelopment of industrial uses for retail, leisure and residential development • Green landscaping along Main Road, Spa road and Southend Road to enhance the visual amenity <p>The Council will work with landowners and its partners to deliver the Area Action Plan.</p>				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Policy will be generally positive for inclusiveness and an ageing population.	+		

2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Positive outcomes for safety and informal recreation.	+		
3. Housing	Positives for town centre housing development	+		
4. Economy & Employment	New and re-development of retail and leisure uses will be positive for Hockley, and could raise the town's visitor economy profile	+	E of England Plan - role of regeneration for Thames Gateway South Essex PPS6 – vitality and viability of local centres Potential tie-ins with URV1	
5. Accessibility	Positive effects for retaining jobs in District and reducing social exclusion, along with potential for travel reductions.	+		
6. Biodiversity	Green landscaping can be adapted to ensure no net loss of biodiversity from town centre and environs	?		Biodiversity commitments as part of green landscaping could be incorporated into AAP
7. Cultural Heritage	Potential for indirect positive effects on heritage assets either through direct protection/enhancement or via contributions	+	Tie-ins with CP1 and CP2	To be promoted through AAP
8. Landscape & Townscape	Potential for a positive contribution to townscape, especially through the commitment to a public space for Hockley	++	Tie-ins with CP1 and CP2	To be promoted through AAP
9. Climate Change & Energy	Development can be brought forward through the AAP that will reduce carbon dioxide emissions	+ ?	Potential tie-ins with ENV8 and ENV9	AAP to commit to reducing carbon dioxide emissions
10. Water	No significant effects	0		
11. Land & Soil	Potential positive benefits on the protection of land and soils through development of the town centre.	+		To be promoted through AAP

12. Air Quality	No significant effects	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Potential for indirect benefits that are <i>implicitly</i> likely through policies on sustainable construction and design of new/re-development	?	Potential tie-ins with ENV8 and ENV9 PPS6 – role of quality and safe environments in ensuring town centres remain attractive and competitive	AAP to mention sustainable design and construction
<p>Summary:</p> <p>The policy is likely to lead to range of positive outcomes on townscape/place-making, the local economy/enterprise/jobs, accessibility/inclusiveness and housing. Perhaps implicit in the policy or elsewhere in the Core Strategy are other elements that may need further development through the AAP process, these include: biodiversity, cultural heritage, climate change/energy and sustainable construction/design.</p> <p>The AAP might also consider Hockley town centre's leisure role in conjunction with Hockley Woods and policy URV1.</p>				

CP1 Design				
<p>The Council will promote good, high quality design that has regard to local flavour through the use of the adopted Supplementary Planning Documents and the positive contribution of Village Design Statements.</p> <p>The Essex Design Guide and Urban Place Supplement SPDs will be adopted which provide guidance without being overly prescriptive.</p> <p>Developers of large residential schemes will be required to produce and adhere to design briefs, which reflect the local characteristics and distinctiveness of the development area.</p>				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Inclusive design can have a very beneficial positive effect and can have synergistic regeneration benefits.	+	PPS1, paras 34/35	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Good design incorporates safe design, including a range of amenity elements - open space and recreation areas. This has positive long-term social, economic and environmental benefits.	++		Village Design Statements, development briefs and Area Action plans should ensure inclusion of 'safety by design' principles.
3. Housing	Good, high quality design should incorporate a range of housing types and assist in meeting the community's housing needs.	+		
4. Economy & Employment	Good-quality housing may encourage local labour retention and attract new workers.	+		
5. Accessibility	New developments will need to have inclusive movement strategies incorporated at the design stage. The Essex Design Guide and Urban Place supplement encourages mixed-use compact communities in support of this objective.	+		Opportunities for green travel plans and sustainable transport modes
6. Biodiversity	Opportunity for development to incorporate biodiversity within	+	Recent CABE/CLG biodiversity	'Biodiversity by design'

	design briefs. The Essex Design Guide and Urban Place supplement encourages consideration of biodiversity.		work for growth areas and growth points	principles should be encouraged in design briefs, Village Design Statements and further DPDs.
7. Cultural Heritage	Potential indirect effect of good-quality design consolidating 'character of place'.	+		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Potential positive effects through use of design codes, etc, that reflect the local vernacular.	+	PPS3, paras 12/13	
9. Climate Change & Energy	Positive effect likely, The Essex Design Guide and Urban Place supplement encourages sustainable design in support of this objective.	?	PPS1, para 35 Essex Design Guide/ Urban Place Supplement	Policy could include a reference to sustainable design to ensure matters including climate change are considered.
10. Water	Positive effect likely, The Essex Design Guide and Urban Place supplement encourages sustainable design, e.g. SUDS in support of this objective.	+	Essex Design Guide/ Urban Place Supplement	
11. Land & Soil	Positive effect likely, The Essex Design Guide and Urban Place supplement encourages compact design in support of this objective.	0		
12. Air Quality	Positive effect likely, The Essex Design Guide and Urban Place supplement encourages sustainable design in support of this objective.	+		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Through adopting Essex Design Guide/ Urban Place Supplement, council will assist to meet this objective, however it is noted the document is guidance only.	+	PPS3, para 69 Essex Design Guide/ Urban Place Supplement	Climate, water and energy conservation measures to be incorporated
Summary:				
The policy overall performs well. Safe and inclusive design, incorporating a range of amenity elements - open space and recreation areas - can have positive long-term social, economic and environmental effects and general synergistic regeneration benefits.				
Through facilitating the adoption of the Essex Design Guide Urban Place Supplement, the policy is likely to have a broad range of positive environmental and				

social benefits, as the Supplement is focused on the creation of sustainable communities, and contains guidance covering many of the SA objectives, However it is noted that the document is an SPD- to strengthen sustainability performance, key policies should be contained within DPD.

Further it is recommended that the policy include the term 'sustainable design', whilst for many this is implicit in 'good design' it would provide a stronger emphasis.

Good design has the potential to lead to noteworthy positive cumulative effects, both locally and at a District level.

CP2 Conservation Areas

The Council will work closely with its partners to implement the actions recommended in the adopted Conservation Area Appraisal and Management Plans and will have regard to the advice in the CAAs and adopted SPDs when considering proposals for development within a Conservation Areas.

CP3 Local List – Preferred Option

The Council will prepare a Local List to give protection to local buildings with special architectural and historic value.
(appraised together due to similarities)

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Indirect benefit - maintenance of attractive areas ensures places continue to draw new people.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	No significant effects identified	0		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Indirect benefit - maintenance of attractive areas ensures places remain attractive to residential and commercial investors and boost the visitor economy.	+		
5. Accessibility	No significant effects identified	0		
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified	0		

7. Cultural Heritage	Direct benefits - ensures places remain attractive to residential and commercial investors and boost the visitor economy.	++	E of England Plan – regeneration of Southend and Rochford through their becoming 'cultural and intellectual hubs' PPG15, para 4.27	Potential for further work – cultural strategy? – maybe alongside Southend?
8. Landscape & Townscape	Direct benefits – in both urban and rural locations the policy will ensure that places remain attractive to residential and commercial investors and boost the visitor economy.	++	PPG15, para 4.27	
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effects identified	0		
10. Water	No significant effects identified	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified	0		
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified	0		
Summary:				
<p>The policies will have very positive effects in terms of local built conservation and heritage elements. The East of England Plan also calls for Southend and Rochford to maximise their cultural assets, of which conservation areas and listed buildings are part.</p> <p>There are numerous indirect benefits that concern potential investor interests – be they residential or commercial – and synergies with tourism and regeneration through maximising cultural assets.</p> <p>It is recommended that further consideration be given to the preparation of policies on archaeology and the conservation of listed buildings.</p>				

CLT1 Planning Obligations and Standard Charges

The Council will ensure, through the use of planning contributions, that all new development meets the necessary on and off-site infrastructure requirements which are required in order to ensure the development meets the needs of future communities and that the impact on existing communities is mitigated.

The Council will continue to require developers to enter into legal agreements in order to secure planning obligations to address specific issues relating to developments, including the provision of on-site affordable housing, as per Circular 05/2005.

In addition, the Council will impose standard charges on development for financial contributions towards required off-site and strategic infrastructure in order to ensure all development make a reasonable and appropriate contribution towards the cost of such provision. The contribution required will be based on a standard formula which will be determined in conjunction with key stakeholders, including developers and service providers, having regard to the size of the impact of developments.

The details of the standard charges will be stated in a separate Infrastructure and Standard Charges Document, which will be subject to consultation and independent examination. It will cover the following general areas: highways; public transport; cycle paths and greenways; education; healthcare; leisure; youth and community facilities; recycling facilities. This list may be expanded following consultation with service providers.

CLT Appendix 1 provides further details at the end of this chapter as to what infrastructure residential and employment development will be required to contribute to through Standard Charges.

The requirement to pay the standard charges may be reassessed and modified in cases where actual provision of infrastructure or facilities normally covered by standards charges are provided as part of the development.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	From development contributions a range of community cohesion benefits is likely to result, although periodic market-led downturns may lead to delayed delivery of some local infrastructure.	++		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	From development contributions a range of community health and safety benefits is likely to result.	+		
3. Housing	Effects on housing dependent on the levy imposed through the Infrastructure and Standard Charges Document. Too high a levy may lead to developers choosing to build elsewhere.	?	RDC Housing Needs Survey 2004	

4. Economy & Employment	From development contributions a range of employment benefits in, for instance, leisure and other key services likely to result. However a high levy may have negative implications for the local house-building industry, particularly in the current economic climate.	+		
5. Accessibility	From development contributions a range of social inclusion and public/sustainable transport benefits are likely to result.	+		
6. Biodiversity	Consideration of greenways through planning obligations has positive effects for biodiversity.	+		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	From development contributions public realm and landscape character improvements can normally be obtained, also positive effects through support of greenways.	+		
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effects identified	0		
10. Water	No significant effects identified, though development contributions can aid additional local improvements.	+	0	
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified	0		
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified	0		Sustainable design and construction inherent to design stage
Summary:				
Development contributions can normally be expected to provide a range of benefits that assist the creation of sustainable communities - such as transport, healthcare, education, green infrastructure, etc. The current economic downturn may have some implications, as with fewer homes being built the delivery of infrastructure may be delayed. If Planning Obligations are set too high (especially in comparison to neighbouring authorities) it may also discourage developers from building in the District.				

CLT2 Primary Education, Early Years and Childcare Facilities			
<p>We will ensure that at least 1.1 hectares of land within the new residential areas of both Rayleigh and East Rochford, arising from the allocation of land in the general areas indicated in Preferred Option H2, is reserved for new single-form entry primary schools with commensurate early years and childcare facilities.</p> <p>We will work with Essex County Council and developers to ensure that new primary schools with early years and childcare facilities are developed in a timely manner and well related to residential development. The new schools will be of a flexible design that allows it to adapt to future supply / demand issues.</p> <p>In conjunction with Essex County Council, we will carefully monitor the supply and demand of primary school places. Developer contributions will be sought to increase the capacities of existing primary schools where required. Standard charges will be applied as part of the remit of CLT1.</p>			
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)	Evidence and Reference (where available)	
1. Balanced Communities	The policy seeks to ensure the appropriate phasing of additional primary education facilities in response to increased demand. This will have long-term positive effects on this SA objective by ensuring the phasing of community facilities to meet outgoing and future needs of new and existing communities.	++	Wider government policy on early years education e.g. 'Every Child Counts'
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Ensuring schools are well related to residential development will have positive effects for this objective.	+	This concept of 'extended schooling' includes opportunities for 'Children's Centres', where young children and their families have access to education/health/welfare 'under one roof'
3. Housing	Likely to assist in meeting this objective through encouraging families to move to these areas of the District.	+	

4. Economy & Employment	The policy will secure more opportunities for residents to work in the District, therefore have a minor positive effect on the economy.	+		
5. Accessibility	Land will be allocated within new residential areas of both Rayleigh and East Rochford, therefore reducing the need for residents to travel to primary education facilities.	+	Supporting text: only about half of primary schools are within 30mins public transport time	May include 'Children's Centres', where young children and their families have access to education/health/welfare 'under one roof' Policy T4 in the Transportation section of the Core Strategy ensures that new schools will be required to produce a travel plan that demonstrates how use of the private car will be minimised.
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified.	0		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Uncertain outcome - facilities can potentially be brought forward on disused/derelict land in urban locations.	?		
9. Climate Change & Energy	There may be positive effect through reduced travel to school and early years facilities elsewhere.	+	Supporting text: only about half of primary schools are within 30mins public transport time	
10. Water	Likely to lead to increased water usage, but new facilities should seek to reduce consumption where possible.	?		
11. Land & Soil	New primary education facilities most likely to take place in relation to housing developments, some of which will be on PDL - but some also on greenfield land that may be of good agricultural quality. Minimal impacts with some uncertain outcomes.	0	?	
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified.	0		

13. Sustainable Design & Construction	The development of primary education facilities provides opportunities to incorporate sustainable construction and design.	+		ENV8/9 – CSH/BREEAM Masterplans and development briefs should include water/energy efficiency measures.
<p>Summary:</p> <p>Through provision of schools and early childhood facilities, there will be particular benefits for existing and new communities in Rayleigh and Rochford -but also more generally around balanced/healthy/safe communities and accessibility to key services. Any minor negatives or elements of uncertainty mainly concern the potential for land-take and loss of countryside.</p>				

<p>CLT3 Secondary Education</p> <p>As part of new development coming forward in east Ashingdon, the Council will require that 3 hectares of land be reserved for the expansion of King Edmund School. In addition, new development in east Ashingdon will incorporate a new, improved access to King Edmund School.</p> <p>The Council will work with Essex County Council and the individual schools themselves to achieve the necessary expansion of Fitzwimarc and Sweyne Park schools. Developer contributions will be demanded for this purpose where appropriate. Standard Charges will be applied as per CLT1.</p> <p>In conjunction with Essex County Council, the Council will carefully monitor the supply and demand of secondary school places. Standard Charges will be applied as per CLT1 to increase the capacities of existing secondary schools where required.</p> <p>Standard Charges will be applied to mitigate the cost of transporting pupils from new residential developments in settlements without a secondary school to an appropriate secondary school, as per CLT1.</p>				
	Assessment of Effects			
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	Provision of additional secondary school places will be beneficial to general education and meeting ongoing/future need as well as indirectly aiding community cohesion	++		
2. Healthy & Safe	Inclusive design a likely positive effect	+		

Communities				
3. Housing	No significant effects identified	0		
4. Economy & Employment	No significant effects identified	0		
5. Accessibility	Provision of additional secondary school will assist local accessibility.	+		Potential for green travel plans
6. Biodiversity	Uncertain though unlikely effects on biodiversity- further detailed study may be required s part of the development process.	?		Mitigation may be necessary
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Uncertain outcomes - King Edmund school Fitzwimarc and Sweyne Park expansions dependent on further detailed planning.	?		Mitigation may be necessary
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effects identified	0	ENV7	Incorporate energy efficiencies into new build/extensions
10. Water	New school build/extensions likely to led to increased water consumption. Opportunities for efficiency measures and Sustainable drainage systems.	+		Incorporate water conservation and drainage efficiencies into new build/extensions ENV8/ENV9
11. Land & Soil	Uncertain outcomes - King Edmund school expansion appears more likely to involve encroachment into the open countryside than expansion of either of the schools within Rayleigh.	?		Mitigation may be necessary
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	New school build/extensions present the opportunity to incorporate sustainable construction and design – potential for positive effects	+		Incorporate sustainable construction and design into new build/extensions ENV8/ENV9
Summary:				
The policy will lead overall to positive outcomes for sustainable communities given that the provision of additional secondary school places will be beneficial to				

both general education levels and meeting ongoing/future need. Indirect benefits will also accrue to community cohesion.

A cluster of likely sustainability benefits exist around the incorporation of good design, construction and travel, water and energy efficiencies, which can in most cases, be easily pursued through existing and proposed Council policy in these areas.

There is uncertainty concerning effects on land, which would be a matter for further detailed design in terms of the exact location for expansion and extent of development.

CLT4 Healthcare

The Council will take the following actions to ensure that healthcare needs are met:

- Ensure that a new Primary Care Centre accompanies new residential development in Rayleigh, through the use of planning obligations where necessary.
- Require new developments to be accompanied by a Health Impact Assessment and an assessment of their impact on healthcare facilities. Where significant impacts are identified, developers will be required to address negative effects prior to the implementation of development.
- Assist the Primary Care Trust in identifying sites for additional healthcare facilities in the District where required.
- Take a positive approach towards proposals for healthcare facilities within accessible locations.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Development of the healthcare sector may assist in the regeneration of this part of Thames Gateway South Essex. Adequate healthcare will also meet need, especially of those segments of the population for whom such facilities are particularly important – the very young and old.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Access to healthcare facilities, and inclusive design thereof, should lead to significant positive effects within the District.	++		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Increased healthcare provision, including a new primary care centre in Rayleigh, has significant jobs-creating potential.	++	E of England Plan, policy TG/SE2 on employment generating development, considers	

			healthcare to be an important element in regenerating SE Essex	
			RDC Economic Development Strategy	
5. Accessibility	Development of healthcare facilities may help with addressing social exclusion and enabling access to key services for those with disabilities and the elderly.	+		
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified	0		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Uncertain outcome - facilities can potentially be brought forward on disused/derelict land in urban locations.	?		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Uncertain outcome - healthcare facilities can consume significant quantities of energy, but new facilities should seek to reduce carbon dioxide emissions where possible.	?		Refer ENV 9, BREEAM very good requirements for non-residential buildings.
10. Water	Uncertain outcome - healthcare facilities can consume significant quantities of water, but new facilities should seek to reduce consumption where possible.	?		Development of a primary care centre and other facilities should have the potential for incorporation of water efficiency measures. Refer ENV 9, BREEAM very good requirements for non-residential buildings.
11. Land & Soil	Uncertain outcome – dependent on further detail re: location.	?		
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	The development of healthcare facilities provides opportunities to incorporate sustainable construction and design	+		Masterplans and development briefs should include water/energy efficiency measures.

			ENV9 –BREEAM
<p>Summary:</p> <p>Increased healthcare provision, including a new primary care centre in Rayleigh, has significant jobs-creating potential. Development of the healthcare sector may assist in the regeneration of this part of Thames Gateway South Essex. Adequate healthcare will also assist in meeting the needs of particular segments of the community- for example the elderly. The development of healthcare facilities provides opportunities to incorporate sustainable construction and design and improve energy and water efficiencies. Uncertainty over final location of facilities, including the Primary Care Centre for Rayleigh, leads to uncertain outcomes for landscape, soils, etc.</p>			

<p>CLT5 Open Space</p> <p>New public open space will be required to accompany additional residential development, having regard to local current and projected future need. Standard Charges may be applied to developments as necessary.</p> <p>In particular the Council will seek the incorporation of a significant amount of public open space to accompany new, and be integrated with existing, residential development in the west of Rayleigh.</p> <p>Furthermore, the following existing uses will be protected, whether in public or private ownership:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Parks • Amenity areas • Allotments • Playing pitches • Any other form of open space that has a high townscape value or is intrinsic to the character of the area 			
	Assessment of Effects		
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)	+	Evidence and Reference (where available)
1. Balanced Communities	Open space is an important factor in the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work. Linked network of green spaces will assist in integrating communities.	+	"Start with the park: Creating Sustainable Urban Green Spaces in areas of housing growth and renewal" - CABE SPACE 2005. Illustrates how green spaces provide lasting social, cultural and environmental benefits and
			Proposed and Potential Mitigation

			have a role in tackling antisocial behaviour. http://www.cabespace.org.uk	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	The policy will have a positive effect on the health of communities through the provision of open space that can be used for recreation and sport. Green links can also provide people with the opportunity to use alternative modes of transport other than the private car, such as walking and cycling, which also have associated health benefits.	++	PPG 17: Planning for Open space, Sport and Recreation. Local Development Documents should set policies which respond to locally identified need, including increased demand for recreational open space associated with planned development. East of England Plan, May 2008.	
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	No significant effects identified.	0		
5. Accessibility	Quality areas of open space that form green links will give people the opportunity to use alternative modes of transportation other than the private car, such as walking and cycling. The policy will have a positive effect on this SA objective.	+		
6. Biodiversity	The policy will have a positive effect as areas of open space are multi functional - they can provide havens and habitats for flora and fauna and provide green links that act as habitat corridors.	+	Greengrid Strategy, Thames Gateway South Essex.	It is recommended the policy include reference to the Greengrid Strategy for Thames Gateway South Essex.
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	The policy positively progresses this SA objective by enhancing and protecting the range of open spaces.	++		
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effects identified.	0		
10. Water	No significant effects identified.	0		
11. Land & Soil	There may be small negative implications for countryside land-take, though best agricultural land may be protected. Few	?		

	significant effects.		
12. Air Quality	Positive benefits for air quality.	+	
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	New development sites that are well-serviced by transport and green networks can provide efficiencies and more opportunities for carbon-neutral development.	?	
Summary:			
<p>Green infrastructure is an important factor in the delivery of high quality sustainable communities where people want to live and work. Linked network of green spaces will assist in integrating communities. The policy will have a positive effect on the health of communities through the provision of open space that can be used for recreation and sport. Green links can also provide people with the opportunity to use alternative modes of transport other than the private car, such as walking and cycling, which also have associated health benefits. The policy will have a positive effect on biodiversity as areas of open space are multi-functional - they can provide havens and habitats for flora and fauna and provide green links that act as habitat corridors. It is recommended the policy include reference to the Greengrid Strategy for Thames Gateway South Essex.</p>			

CLT6 Community Facilities			
Community facilities will be safeguarded from development that will undermine their important role within the community.			
New community facilities will be promoted in new and existing residential areas where a need is shown. The Council may require such facilities to be accommodated within new residential development schemes. In particular, the Council will seek the provision of a multi-agency centre within Great Wakering.			
Standard Charges may be applied as necessary in order to facilitate the delivery and enhancement of community facilities, as per CLT1.			
	Assessment of Effects		
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)	Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	Positive effects to include provision of a range of community infrastructure in existing and new areas with benefits for most in need segments of population, including a multi-agency centre to deal with mental health and learning disabilities.	++ Thames Gateway South Essex Partnership has been established to develop co-operative working between partners and to ensure effectively co-ordinated and	

			consistent actions to deliver economic and social regeneration to local communities (E of England Plan, para 5.9)	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Opportunities to improve health, especially that of target groups mentioned above.	+		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Major employment allocations likely to assist with provision of community facilities through developer contributions.	+		
5. Accessibility	Additional provision of community facilities will help combat social exclusion.	+		
6. Biodiversity	No significant effects identified	0		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	No significant effects identified	0		
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effects identified	0		Development briefs for facilities can require high standards of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency.
10. Water	No significant effects identified	0		Development briefs for facilities can require high standards of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency.
11. Land & Soil	New community provision is most likely to take place in relation to housing developments, some of which will be on PDL – but some also on greenfield land that may be of good agricultural quality. Minimal impacts with some uncertain outcomes.	?	0	

12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	The design and construction of community facilities provides opportunities to incorporate sustainable design	+		Development briefs for facilities can require high standards of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency. ENV8/9 – CSH/BREEAM
Summary:				
The policy has the potential to offer positive mid- and long-term effects through the provision of a range of community infrastructure offering benefits for some of the most in need segments of population to include a multi-agency centre dealing with mental health and learning disabilities. Developer contributions from housing and employment allocations should ensure infrastructure delivery, whilst the design and construction of facilities provides opportunities to incorporate sustainable construction methods and design outcomes.				

CLT7 Play Space			
New residential developments will incorporate appropriate communal play space which is accessible and subject to natural surveillance. Play space within developments must be maintained in perpetuity by developers or an appropriate management company.			
The Council will seek to protect existing play spaces and enhance them through the provision of additional fixed play equipment. Standard Charges will be applied to secure play space enhancements as per CLT1.			
	Assessment of Effects		
SA Objective	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)	Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
1. Balanced Communities	Very positive long term effect. Policy will enable the provision of infrastructure to meet the current and future needs of children, providing for a more inclusive	++	

	community. Policy requires play space to be managed in perpetuity by developers, which will minimise the financial burden on Council. Play spaces are also important elements in building community cohesion and a sense of place.			
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Significant positive medium-long term effects. Policy requires provision of natural surveillance, which is in accordance with principles of Safer by design. Policy will assist in encouraging healthier lifestyles in children.	++	Play England Website: http://www.playengland.org.uk/Page.asp	
3. Housing	Positive effect. Through requiring the provision of play space in new developments, policy may encourage housing that supports young families.	+		
4. Economy & Employment	No significant effect identified.	0		
5. Accessibility	No significant effect identified.	0		
6. Biodiversity	No significant effect identified.	0		
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effect identified.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Positive effect. Through protecting and enhancing existing play spaces and creating new play spaces, the policy will enhance townscape quality.	+		
9. Climate Change & Energy	No significant effect identified.	0		

<p>10. Water</p>	<p>Minor positive/negative effects. Increased play spaces likely to lead to a minor increase in water consumption. This can be avoided through appropriate design and landscape selection. Vegetated play space can also play a role in reducing run-off, which can also be enhanced by use of permeable pavers and SUDS, where appropriate.</p>	<p>+ -</p>		<p>When designing play spaces, consideration should be given to appropriate design and landscape selection to minimize water consumption and maximise natural infiltration. Play spaces can also be considered as part of wider sustainable drainage design.</p>
<p>11. Land & Soil</p>	<p>No significant effect identified. New play space will be a minor aspect of the overall development footprint.</p>	<p>0</p>		
<p>12. Air Quality</p>	<p>No significant effect identified.</p>	<p>0</p>		
<p>13. Sustainable Design & Construction</p>	<p>Uncertain effect. However, the design and construction of play spaces provides opportunities to incorporate sustainable design, whilst educating young people.</p>	<p>?</p>		<p>The development of play spaces in the District provides an opportunity to educate young people and their parents about sustainability- these facilities should require high standards of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency.</p>
<p>Summary:</p> <p>This policy performs very well against the sustainability framework, with very positive effects identified for balanced communities, healthy and safe communities and housing. Ensuring play space is designed-in to new development will assist in meeting the infrastructure needs of both new and existing communities, particularly families with young children. Enhancing and protecting existing play space will also contribute towards this objective. Minor negative effects were identified in terms of increase water consumption; it is therefore recommended that appropriate design and landscape selection be incorporated to minimize water consumption. Play spaces can also play a role in sustainable drainage and the use of permeable surfaces and sustainable drainage systems is recommended, where appropriate.</p> <p>The development of play spaces in the District also provides an opportunity to educate young people and their parents about sustainability; it is recommended that these facilities require high standards of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency.</p>				

CLT8 Youth Facilities				
<p>The Council will encourage the provision of additional facilities for young people within appropriate locations where a need has been identified and which are accessible by a range of transport options.</p> <p>Such facilities should be appropriate to the target age-group, should be well managed and flexible to meet changing needs. Any development of youth facilities will be required to show that the views of young people have been incorporated into the development.</p> <p>Standard Charges will be applied to aid the delivery of youth facilities, as per CLT1.</p>				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Very positive long term effect. Policy will enable the provision of infrastructure to meet the current and future needs of young people, providing for a more inclusive community.	++		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Positive effect. Through providing opportunities for young people to meet and socialise, the policy will support a safer community. Dependent on nature of facility may also support healthier lifestyles.	++	Play England Website: http://www.playengland.org.uk/Page.asp	Policy should encourage opportunities for healthy lifestyles (e.g. links with green grid, active facilities, e.g. outdoor gyms)
3. Housing	No significant effect identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Positive long-term effects. Likely to benefit the economy through assisting the retention of young people through improved opportunities and a sense of belonging	+		
5. Accessibility	Positive long-term effect. The policy requires any such facilities to be accessible by a range of means. This is of particular importance to young people who do not have the same access to private transport as adults.	++		

6. Biodiversity	Uncertain effect. Scale and nature of facilities unlikely to lead to significant detrimental effect, but dependent on site-specific detail.	?		Policy may provide opportunities for biodiversity enhancement (including a role for biodiversity education)
7. Cultural Heritage	Uncertain effect. Scale and nature of facilities unlikely to lead to significant detrimental effect, but dependent on site-specific detail.	?		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Uncertain effect. Scale and nature of facilities unlikely to lead to significant detrimental effect, but dependent on site-specific detail.	?		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Uncertain effect. Scale and nature of facilities unlikely to lead to significant detrimental effect, but dependent on site-specific detail. Facilities should be encouraged to incorporate low-carbon design.	?		The development of youth facilities in the District provide an opportunity to educate young people about sustainability, Any further development briefs/planning for these facilities should require high standards of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency.
10. Water	Uncertain effect. Scale and nature of facilities unlikely to lead to significant detrimental effect, but dependent on site-specific detail. All development capable of incorporating water efficiency measures.	?		As above.
11. Land & Soil	Uncertain effect. Scale and nature of facilities unlikely to lead to significant detrimental effect, but dependent on site-specific detail.	?		
12. Air Quality	No significant effect identified.	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Uncertain effect. However, the design and construction of youth facilities provides opportunities to incorporate sustainable design, whilst educating young people.	?		As above
Summary:				
This is a particularly positive and progressive policy that seeks to solve an existing sustainability problem of young people moving away from the District for jobs				

and lifestyle opportunities. Significant positive and long-term effects are identified for balanced communities, healthy and safe communities, economy and accessibility. The policy will enable the provision of infrastructure to meet the current and future needs of young people, will support a safer community and may benefit the economy through assisting the retention of young people through improved opportunities and a sense of belonging. The policy requires a high level of accessibility and flexibility to meet the changing needs of young people, and consultation -an approach which is well supported by the SA.

The submission policy could seek to further enhance the sustainability benefits of the LDF through seeking to ensure any such facilities maximise educational and learning opportunities for sustainability, for example any such facility should be built to a high standard of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency. There may also be opportunities for biodiversity enhancement and encouraging active lifestyles (e.g. through incorporating into a green grid, outdoor gymnasiums etc) through this policy.

CLT9 Leisure Facilities

The Council will work with its partners to ensure that leisure facilities across the District are maintained and enhanced. In particular, the Council will seek to enhance recreational opportunities at Rayleigh Leisure Centre through the provision of mini and junior football pitches and to look at opportunities to further develop leisure uses at Great Wakering Leisure Centre.

The Council will monitor the supply and demand of leisure facilities. Standard Charges will be applied to secure the enhancement of leisure facilities, as per CLT1.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Positive long-term effects. The policy is likely to assist in increasing participation in sport which will assist in encouraging a sense of community. Also positive effects through providing and enhancing existing infrastructure in areas of current and future need of leisure provision.	++	Policy H2 includes additional allocations for Rayleigh and Great Wakering by 2021 which will create additional leisure needs.	
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	The policy is likely to contribute towards higher participation rates in sport, (with benefits for the health of the population) through providing leisure services where there is a clear need in Rayleigh and Great Wakering.	++	19.9 % of Rochford Residents engage in at least 30 mins of sporting activity 3 days a week, slightly below the Essex average.	

3. Housing	No significant effect identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Short term positive effects- through additional employment during the construction of new facilities. Minor longer positive effects through provision of new employment at Rayleigh and Great Wakering Leisure Centres.	+		
5. Accessibility	Positive effect on accessibility through enhancing leisure facilities within proximity of residential populations. May therefore reduce travel to other locations.	+		
6. Biodiversity	Both leisure centres where expansion is proposed are in semi-rural locations. There may be some loss of local biodiversity.	?		Local mitigation may be needed
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effect identified.	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Uncertain effect. Scale and nature of facilities unlikely to lead to significant detrimental effect, but dependent on site-specific detail.	?		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Uncertain effect. Likely to have positive effects through minimising the need to travel to other locations for leisure facilities for residents of Rayleigh and Great Wakering, though may increase travel to the leisure sites from other areas.	?		
10. Water	Increased football pitches in the District will increase water consumption (as may other leisure facilities), however this can be minimised through appropriate design. New facilities provide opportunities for incorporation of sustainable drainage systems. Negative and positive effects.	+ -		Design of new facilities should seek to minimise water consumption and incorporate sustainable drainage systems.
11. Land & Soil	Both leisure centres where expansion is proposed are in semi-rural locations. There may be some local loss of good quality soil/agricultural land.	?		
12. Air Quality	Uncertain effect. Likely to have positive effects through minimising the need to travel (hence air pollution) to other locations for leisure facilities for residents of Rayleigh and Great Wakering, though may increase travel to the leisure sites from other areas.	?		
13. Sustainable Design &	The development of new leisure facilities provide opportunities to incorporate principles of sustainable design and	?		New leisure facilities should be required to incorporate

Construction	construction, e.g. sustainable drainage systems, biodiversity enhancements, water efficiency measures and low carbon design.		principles of sustainable design and construction, e.g. sustainable drainage systems, biodiversity enhancements, water efficiency measures and low carbon design. Refer also policies ENV 1 and 4.
<p>Summary:</p> <p>This policy will have overall positive sustainability effects, and performs particularly well in the categories relating to balanced communities and healthy and safe communities. The policy is likely to contribute towards higher participation rates in sport, through providing leisure services where there is a clear need in Rayleigh and Great Wakering and may also contribute towards a stronger sense of community in these areas. There are also positive effects for the economy, through additional job creation and accessibility, through improving access for existing and future populations.</p> <p>The only potential negative effect identified is that increased football pitches and other leisure facilities in the District will increase water consumption however this can be minimised through sustainable design. New facilities also provide opportunities for incorporation of sustainable drainage systems and other principles of sustainable design and construction.</p>			

<p>CLT10 Playing Pitches</p> <p>The Council will take a positive approach to the provision of playing pitches within the District. Green Belt locations for additional playing pitches will be considered appropriate in the following circumstances:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • There is a need for additional playing pitches in the area which cannot be met by available sites outside of the Green Belt. • The site is in an accessible location on the edge of a settlement • The impact on the openness of the Green Belt is minimised through the provision of pitches being on a small-scale and any essential accompanying facilities to be developed at the minimum necessary size having regard to guidance from Sport England. • The finished site will be level, free-draining and of a sufficient size to accommodate the proposed uses, as stipulated in Sport England guidance. • There is no undue impact on residential amenity or highway safety and efficiency. <p>In addition, the Council will resist the loss of existing playing pitches unless the replacement of such pitches by an equal or better provision in an appropriate location can be secured, or it can be clearly demonstrated that the site is not viable for use as a playing pitch.</p>			
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)	Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation

1. Balanced Communities	Positive long-term effects. Through taking a positive approach towards playing pitch provision, the policy is likely to assist in increasing participation in sport which will assist in encouraging a sense of community. Also positive effects through providing and enhancing existing infrastructure.	++		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	The policy is likely to contribute towards higher participation rates in sport, with positive long term benefits for health. The preferred location for playing pitches in existing settlements or on the edge of settlements will have positive effects for community safety.	++		
3. Housing	No significant effect identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	No significant effect identified.	0		
5. Accessibility	The preferred location for playing pitches in existing settlements or on the edge of settlements will have positive effects through minimising car travel and maximizing opportunities for cycling and walking from existing centres. This is of particular importance to young people without access to car travel.	++		
6. Biodiversity	Uncertain effect, dependent on site-specific detail.	?		Policy ENV 1 seeks to maintain sites of biodiversity importance.
7. Cultural Heritage	Uncertain effect, dependent on site-specific detail.	0		Policy ENV 1 seeks to protect conservation areas. However, no policies to protect archaeological resource
8. Landscape & Townscape	Policy states that green belt considerations may be acceptable for playing pitches. Potential for negative effects, however policy mitigates against this by stating that the impact on the openness of the Green Belt is minimised through the provision of pitches being on a small-scale', also that ' any essential accompanying facilities to be developed at the minimum necessary size'. The effect on landscape would need to be assessed on an individual basis once further detail on design and scale is available.	?		

9. Climate Change & Energy	Uncertain effect. Potential for reduced emissions due to positive accessibility criteria, although may also increase travel to pitches from other settlements.	?		
10. Water	Increased playing pitches in the District will increase water consumption (as may other leisure facilities), however this can be minimised through appropriate design. Opportunities for incorporation of sustainable drainage systems. Negative and positive effects.	+ -		Design of new facilities should seek to minimise water consumption and incorporate sustainable drainage systems.
11. Land & Soil	Policy is in accordance with SA objective of seeking to prioritise previously developed and urban areas over greenbelt land, however it may result in some development of greenbelt land. Uncertain effect.	?		
12. Air Quality	Uncertain effect. Likely to have positive effects through minimising the need to travel (hence air pollution) to other locations for playing pitches, though may increase travel to the sites from other areas. Unlikely to have a significant effect.	?		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	The development of new playing pitches and associated facilities provide opportunities to incorporate principles of sustainable design and construction, e.g. sustainable drainage systems, biodiversity enhancements, water efficiency measures and low carbon design.	?		New playing pitches and associated facilities should be required to incorporate principles of sustainable design and construction, e.g. sustainable drainage systems, biodiversity enhancements, water efficiency measures and low carbon design. Refer also policies ENV 1 and 4.
<p>Summary:</p> <p>As for CLT 9, the policy will have overall positive sustainability effects, and performs particularly well in the categories relating to balanced communities and healthy and safe communities. The provision of additional playing pitches is likely to contribute towards higher participation rates in sport, through providing leisure services where there is an established need and in accessible locations. It may also contribute to enhanced community cohesion.</p> <p>The only negative effect identified is that increased playing pitches and associated facilities in the District will increase water consumption however this can be minimised through sustainable design. An uncertainty was identified in terms of effects on landscape and soil, as the policy may result in some development on Greenfield land, however the effects would need to be assessed on an individual basis once details are available relating to exact location, scale and design. New pitches and facilities also provide opportunities for incorporation of sustainable drainage systems and other principles of sustainable design and construction.</p>				

--

CLT11 Tourism				
<p>We will promote the development of green tourism projects and the conversion of appropriate rural buildings to bed and breakfasts/ hotels which do not adversely impact upon character of place or biodiversity.</p> <p>Whilst priority will be given to areas which are accessible by alternative means to the car, schemes that are in locations with limited public transport links will also be supported if such proposals are able to make a positive contribution to rural regeneration or the well-being of rural communities.</p>				
SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	The policy positively progresses this SA objective through the regeneration and enhancement of existing communities.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Policy gives priority to tourism development that is accessible by alternative means than the car, which could encourage walking and cycling depending on the location. This will have positive effects on the health of the District.	+		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified.	0		
4. Economy & Employment	The promotion of green tourism will have long-term positive effects on the economy of the District. The policy will also have the benefit of returning derelict or unused rural buildings to economic use.	++		
5. Accessibility	The policy will ensure that priority is given to tourism developments that are accessible by means other than the private vehicle, which will have positive effects on this SA objective.	+	<p>'Planning authorities should take into account whether there is, or the potential for, a realistic choice of access by means other than the private car and for opportunities to service the site through sustainable transport.'</p> <p>PPS Planning and Climate</p>	

			Change - Supplement to PPS 1.	
6. Biodiversity	Policy seeks to promote green tourism projects while also ensuring that developments do not adversely impact upon biodiversity. Green tourism can directly contribute to biodiversity conservation by providing incentives for private and public landowners of important ecosystems to permanently conserve biodiversity rich properties, by offering revenue-producing, low-impact economic use. The policy will have positive effects on this SA objective.	+	PPS Planning and Climate Change - Supplement to PPS 1.	
7. Cultural Heritage	Promoting green tourism in the District is likely to increase visitor numbers and therefore support locally-based cultural resources and activities. The policy will have positive effects on this SA objective.	++		
8. Landscape & Townscape	Policy will avoid tourism development that will adversely impact upon character of place, of which landscape and townscape is an important part. The conversion of appropriate rural buildings will also assist in reducing the amount of derelict, degraded and underused land. Indirect positive effects.	+		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Ensuring that tourism developments are accessible by other means than the private car will have positive effects on reducing the level of private vehicle use and therefore emissions. However the policy states that schemes with limited public transport will be supported if they are able to make a positive contribution to rural regeneration or the well-being of rural communities, which could negate some of the positive impacts mentioned previously on private vehicle use and emissions.	?	38.97% of Rochford residents travel to work by car or van. SEA Baseline Information Profile 2007-2008.	
10. Water	No significant effects identified.	0		
11. Land & Soil	No significant effects identified.	0		
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified.	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	Retro-fitting buildings with water and energy efficiency measures can be difficult and costly.	?		
Summary:				

The promotion of green tourism will have long-term positive effects on the economy of the District. Returning derelict or unused rural buildings to economic use will also have a positive effect on the economy and will allow rural businesses to diversify. Locally-based cultural resources and activities will be supported by increased visitor numbers. Ensuring that tourism developments are accessible by other means than the private car will have positive effects on reducing the level of private vehicle use and therefore emissions.

The policy also seeks to ensure that tourism projects do not adversely impact upon biodiversity. Green tourism can positively contribute to biodiversity conservation by providing incentives for private and public landowners of important ecosystems to permanently conserve biodiversity rich properties, by offering revenue-producing, low-impact economic use.

URV1 Upper Roach Valley

The Council will strive to see the Upper Roach Valley become a vast 'green lung' providing informal recreational opportunities for local residents. The Council will protect the area from development and continue the approach of creating the right conditions for flora and fauna to flourish, with the minimum of interference. Access through the Upper Roach Valley and any essential development will be designed so as to have the minimum impact on the landscape and wildlife.

The Council will expand Cherry Orchard Jubilee Country Park, through compulsory purchase where necessary, and will create links with other parts of the Upper Roach Valley, effectively creating a single, vast informal recreational area. Links will include a network of footpaths, cyclepaths and bridleways that connect areas within the Upper Roach Valley and residential areas, whilst being located and designed so as to not adversely affect the landscape and wildlife.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Positive regeneration benefits for rural communities.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Scope for significant positive health effects through increased green infrastructure/cycling provision and formal/informal recreation.	++	E of England Plan policy CS5 – formal/informal recreation	
3. Housing	No significant effects identified	0		
4. Economy & Employment	Possible minor positive effects through increased employment.	+		

5. Accessibility	Policy has potential benefits for access/inclusion for many segments of community and, through cycling, may increase use of sustainable travel modes of travel thus reducing car-use.	++	Greengrid Strategy, Thames Gateway South Essex.	
6. Biodiversity	Opportunity for very positive biodiversity effects, through potential habitat enhancement .A mid-long-term effect may also be a reduction in habitat fragmentation enabling flora and fauna to cope with the forecast effects of climate change.	++	Greengrid Strategy, Thames Gateway South Essex. PPS1 (para19) / PPS9 (para1) – environmental protection and enhancement	.
7. Cultural Heritage	No significant effects identified	0		
8. Landscape & Townscape	There will be strong beneficial effects for improving landscape quality in the urban fringe (esp. of Southend) and offering attractive open space.	+	Greengrid Strategy, Thames Gateway South Essex.	
9. Climate Change & Energy	Additional tree-planting likely to increase the potential of the area to act as a 'carbon sink'. Will also promote sustainable forms of transport and recreation, though may encourage further access of the site by private car.	++		
10. Water	No significant effects identified.	0		Potential for improved local water quality in managed areas
11. Land & Soil	The policy presents good opportunities and long-term beneficial effects for preservation of soil quality and good agricultural land.	+	PPS7 (para 28) – best and most versatile agricultural land	
12. Air Quality	Footpaths, bridleways and cycleways have the potential to increase the use of non-car modes of transport. Small positive effect. Increased tree planting will also have positive benefits for air quality.	+		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified	0		
Summary:				

The policy will have a range of positive environmental and social benefits, through encouraging sustainable recreation and access. Enhancing the Country Park through additional tree planting will also have benefits for carbon sequestration and hence help to mitigate climate change. A particular advantage is for local biodiversity- the site already provides habitat for an extensive range of flora and fauna, and enhancement will have further benefits.

URV2 Wallasea Island

The Council will support the RSPB in delivering the Wallasea Island Wild Coast Project with the aim of enhancing the biodiversity value of the area.

The Council will also promote the recreational use of, along with access improvements to, the area provided that any measures implemented will not have an adverse impact on biodiversity.

SA Objective	Assessment of Effects		Evidence and Reference (where available)	Proposed and Potential Mitigation
	Nature of the predicted sustainability effect (positive/negative, short/medium/long term, cumulative, scale, reversibility, likelihood)			
1. Balanced Communities	Positive benefits through providing a recreational resource for new and existing communities.	+		
2. Healthy & Safe Communities	Scope for positive health effects through increased formal/informal recreation for communities across Essex.	++		
3. Housing	No significant effects identified	0		
4. Economy & Employment	No significant effects identified	0		
5. Accessibility	Small positive effects on reducing social exclusion	+	PPG20 (para 3.9) – 'reasonable' public access to coast	
6. Biodiversity	The policy will have very positive effects for biodiversity preservation and enhancement in low-lying and marshland areas, mitigating coastal retreat as sea-levels rise in accordance with forecast climate change scenarios.	++	Essex Biodiversity Action Plan	
7. Cultural Heritage	Positive effects through protecting traditional livelihoods	+		

	associated with coastal Essex.			
8. Landscape & Townscape	Positive effects likely for protection of unique coastal landscapes	++		
9. Climate Change & Energy	Returning land to salt-marsh habitat/ restoration of existing habitat will aid with the predicted effects of climate change through sea-level rise. Strong positive benefits through assisting in climate change adaptation.	++	Supporting text on habitat created	
10. Water	Returning some land to salt-marsh habitat will aid with the predicted effects of climate change through sea-level rise; natural flood management.	++	Supporting text on habitat created	
11. Land & Soil	Positive effects for coastal soils and mudflats.	+		
12. Air Quality	No significant effects identified	0		
13. Sustainable Design & Construction	No significant effects identified	0		
Summary:				
The policy is excellent for creating important wetland and marsh habitat which, in addition to biodiversity benefits, will assist with managing the effects of climate change and resultant sea-level rise in a low-lying area. Through supporting the Wallasea Island Wild Coast Project, there will be long term effects for local and the wider Essex communities, for accessibility and health and for cultural heritage.				

Appendix VII: Recommendations for Enhancement and Mitigation

Note: * denotes where recommendation for Core Strategy Submission Document (remaining recommendations are for other development documents or processes)

POLICY	Recommendations for enhancement	Recommendations for mitigation
H1 Distribution	* When planning edge-of-centre developments, economies of scale should be maximised, with opportunities for public transport, walking and cycling, renewable energy and low-carbon development utilised. Policies including T3, T4 and T5 will assist in this regard.	* Water efficiency measures can be built into all new development
Policies H2 & H3 General Locations and Phasing ;General Locations Post 2021	The provision of health and leisure infrastructure will need to be carefully factored in to development design and section 106 negotiations. * Positive effects for housing are also obtained through promoting mixed-use development; this might be worded more positively in the submission document.	Extensive community consultation and good design should help to mitigate any concerns relating to the quantum of development proposed for the two communities of Great Wakering and Hullbridge * Effect can be mitigated through strong policies on SUDS and water efficiency and appropriate planning and design. EA involvement in developing detailed site allocations should ensure no adverse impact on the water environment.
H4 Affordable Housing		
H5 Dwelling Types		
H6 Lifetime Homes		

H7 Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation	<p>* Facility blocks usually provided on pitches can be designed sustainably.</p> <p>Sustainable design principles can be incorporated at the design stage.</p>	
G1 Green Belt Protection		
G2 Rural Diversification and Recreational Uses	<p>* Promotion of tourism and recreational activities should be accompanied by proposals that encourage sustainable travel options (e.g. cycling).</p>	
ED1 London Southend Airport		<p>JAAP to coordinate mitigation measures - strong measures will likely be required to minimise the effects of the expansion of the airport and associated facilities on local communities.</p> <p>Surface access strategy will be a requirement of further development.</p> <p>* B8 to be allocated away from the airport vicinity owing to heavy goods traffic.</p> <p>The highest sustainable construction standards should be required.</p>
ED2 Employment Growth	<p>* The policy could further encourage green industries, and the greening of existing industries, in order to minimise the effects of increased economic growth.</p>	<p>Town centre AAPs to include measures that reduce emissions.</p>
ED3 Existing Employment Land	<p>* Opportunity for employers to introduce travel plans, where these do not already exist.</p>	

<p>ED4 Future Employment Allocations</p>	<p>* Further consideration could be given to the relationship between housing and employment development in the plan and how a mix of uses can be further encouraged.</p> <p>Council will need to ensure that West of Rayleigh is well connected and that public transport networks and travel plans are responsive.</p> <p>Include measures on water efficiency in bringing forward W of Rayleigh allocation.</p>	<p>Climate change measures to be required by masterplans / development briefs.</p> <p>* A stronger focus on mixed-use development would also assist in minimising emissions.</p> <p>Opportunity to act against poor air quality through suitable mitigation.</p>
<p>ED5 – Business Incubation Centre</p>	<p>* It is recommended that a business incubator be located in a highly accessible location to allow maximum opportunities for participation by all sectors of the community. A town centre location would maximise synergies in terms of making connections with existing businesses and services, and would also ensure a significant positive assessment for air quality and climate change.</p>	<p>* Council may wish to set further specific targets for non-residential buildings for water efficiency.</p>
<p>ENV1 Protection and Enhancement of the Natural Landscape and Habitats</p>		<p>* Further consideration could be given in the plan to the effects of climate change and possible outcomes for the District (e.g. habitat fragmentation, coastal squeeze, accelerated sea-level rise). It is however noted that the Crouch and Roach Estuary Management Plan may be an appropriate forum for this.</p>
<p>ENV2 Coastal Protection Belt</p>		<p>As per ENV1</p>

ENV3 Flood Risk	<p>* Sustainable Drainage Systems can have a range of wider benefits, including providing spaces for recreation and contributing to biodiversity. This could be further recognised in the submission policy wording.</p> <p>* A multifunctional approach to SUDS would provide opportunities to enhance green tourism through provision of new and linking of existing green spaces.</p>	
ENV4 Sustainable Drainage Systems (SUDS)		
ENV5 Air Quality		
ENV6 Large Scale Renewable Energy Projects	<p>* A more supportive approach to the development of renewables is recommended for the submission document, which encourages the development of renewables whilst considering environmental and aesthetic constraints.</p>	
ENV7 Small Scale Renewable Energy Projects	<p>* The provision of a secure, clean future supply of energy for the District could be served by a stronger co-ordinated policy approach to energy.</p>	
ENV8 Code for Sustainable Homes		
ENV9 BREEAM		<p>* It is recommended that Council consider targets/ results for water efficiency in new non-residential development.</p>
ENV10 Contaminated Land – Preferred Option		

T1 Highways		The cumulative effects of road building programs should be considered in the preparation of future County Transport Plans.
T2 Public Transport	* Demand management measures could be incorporated into the policy.	
T3 South Essex Rapid Transport (SERT)		
T4 Travel Plans	* It is recommended that the policy is extended to large scale residential development. Whilst detailed travel plans may not be as feasible as for commercial development, developers should still show how green travel is incorporated into development, for example how consideration has been given to cycle facilities and car clubs.	
T5 Cycling and Walking	* There are opportunities for synergistic positive effects with biodiversity and cultural heritage, incorporating walking/cycling routes and local heritage into the wider green infrastructure strategy and Greenways.	
T6 Greenways		
T7 Parking Standards		
RTC1 Retail	<p>Preservation of heritage and townscape assets woven into AAPs.</p> <p>AAPs and masterplans/development briefs to include sustainable design and construction materials sourcing/waste disposal.</p>	<p>Potential to mitigate biodiversity loss through AAPs.</p> <p>Ongoing public and sustainable transport will help mitigate potential for poorer air quality</p>

<p>RTC2 Village and Neighbourhood Shops</p>		<p>It should be possible for local shopping facilities to be constructed according to sustainable design principles, especially in proposed urban extensions.</p>
<p>RTC3 Rayleigh Town Centre</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Development can be brought forward that is as high quality, safe, inclusive as possible and which considers the public realm. * Policy might also mention increasing densities, mixing of uses and commit to sustainable construction. * Policy might wish to commit to the 'cultural hub' as generically sought for Rochford/Southend by E of England Plan * Biodiversity commitments could be incorporated into policy. 	
<p>RTC4 Rochford Town Centre</p>	<p>Commitments re biodiversity, climate change, cultural heritage and sustainable design/construction can be incorporated into AAP.</p>	
<p>RTC5 Hockley Town Centre</p>	<p>Commitments re biodiversity (as part of green landscaping), climate change, cultural heritage and sustainable design/construction can be incorporated into AAP.</p>	

CP1 Design	Village Design Statements, development briefs and Area Action Plans should ensure inclusion of 'biodiversity by design' and 'safety by design' principles.	* Policy could include a reference to sustainable design to ensure matters including climate change, water and energy conservation measures are considered.
CP2 Conservation Areas	Potential for further work – cultural strategy? – maybe alongside Southend?	
CLT1 Planning Obligations and Standard Charges		
CLT2 Primary Education, Early Years and Childcare Facilities	* This concept of 'extended schooling' may include opportunities for 'Children's Centres', where young children and their families have access to education/health/welfare 'under one roof'. Masterplans and development briefs should include water/energy efficiency measures.	Policy T4 in the Transportation section of the Core Strategy ensures that new schools will be required to produce a travel plan that demonstrates how use of the private car will be minimised.
CLT3 Secondary Education	* Incorporate water, drainage and energy efficiencies and sustainable design/construction principles into new build/extensions.	* Biodiversity, land and landscape mitigation may be required. * Potential for green travel plans
CLT4 Healthcare	* Role of healthcare jobs as an important element in the regeneration of SE Essex	* Development of a primary care centre and other facilities should have the potential for incorporation of water efficiency measures.
CLT5 Open Space	* It is recommended the policy include reference to the Greengrid Strategy for Thames Gateway South Essex.	

CLT6 Community Facilities		Development briefs for facilities can require high standards of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency
CLT7 Play Space	<p>* When designing play spaces, consideration should be given to appropriate design and landscape selection to minimise water consumption and maximise natural filtration. Play spaces can also be considered as part of wider sustainable drainage design.</p> <p>* The development of play spaces in the District provides an opportunity to educate young people and parents about sustainability- these facilities should require high standards of sustainable design, water and energy efficiency.</p>	
CLT8 Youth Facilities	<p>* Policy should encourage opportunities for healthy lifestyles (e.g. links with green grid, active facilities, e.g. outdoor gyms), it can provide opportunities for biodiversity enhancement (including a role for biodiversity education) and educate re sustainable design and water/energy efficiency.</p>	
CLT9 Leisure Facilities	<p>* New leisure facilities should be required to incorporate principles of sustainable design and construction, e.g. sustainable drainage systems, biodiversity enhancements, water efficiency measures and low carbon design. Refer also policies ENV 1 and 4.</p>	

CLT10 Playing Pitches	* New playing pitches and associated facilities should be required to incorporate principles of sustainable design and construction, e.g. sustainable drainage systems, biodiversity enhancements, water efficiency measures and low carbon design. Refer also policies ENV 1 and 4.	
CLT11 Tourism		
URV1 Upper Roach Valley	* Potential for improved local water quality in managed areas	
URV2 Wallasea Island		